

SMITH

THE
COMMENTARY
ON THE
DHAMMA-
PADA

VOL. I

PART I

SKC
294.382
COM

IGNCA

To Professor Sumitran Chatterji
with the editors best compliments.

Lund 22. III 1925.

THE COMMENTARY ON THE DHAMMAPADA

VOL. I., PART I.

Pali Text Society

The Commentary on the Dhammapada

NEW EDITION

VOL. I.

PART I.

EDITED BY

HELMER SMITH

EDITOR OF THE COMMENTARY ON KHUDDAKAPĀṬHA AND
SUTTANIPĀṬA (P.T.S.)

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

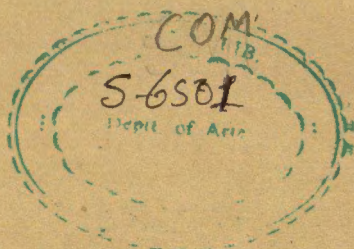
THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

AND AT

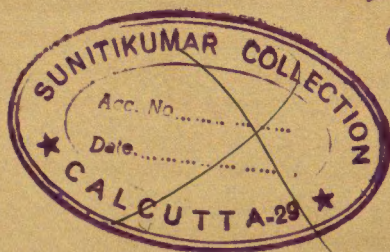
NEW YORK, TORONTO, MELBOURNE, AND BOMBAY

1925

294 '382



PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN



SV 05

PREFATORY NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION

VOL. I., PART I.

THE Commentary on Yamakavagga being out of print, the President of the Pāli Text Society kindly asked me for a revision of this part of Norman's work. As it is likely to be used along with the *editio princeps* as a college textbook, I thought it advisable not to alter Norman's text without strict necessity, nor to exclude any but the most insignificant of the variants recorded in his notes. Nevertheless, my own collation of the Copenhagen MS. (C^k, the source of F. below, p. xii), which is, in fact, the best of our authorities, as well as the use of parallel passages and accessory sources (C^h, Rt.), have influenced text and *apparatus* to no small degree. It proved necessary to systematize the reference-notation, and I adopted the method of Fausböll, where C, B, K, denote Sinhalese, Burmese, and Kambodian script (S, L, Q should be reserved for Siamese prints, Laotian and Square-Pāli MSS.), and small index letters indicate the individual codices. It was not always easy to make out what Norman's notes really meant, and sometimes I have left this task to my readers, giving the very words of *editio princeps* between " — ".

I have been much pleased to see that many readings I adopted from C^k had been chosen before, on the authority of MSS. preserved in Ceylon, by the learned editor of Dhammapadattḥakathā in the Simon Hevavitārṇe Bequest Series (C^h).—Dhammasena's Saddharmaratnāvaliya (Ratnāvaliya) was accessible to me in the Colombo print (1914, Granthaparakāśa Press). I had only time to check it here and there with the Copenhagen MS. (Westergaard. Cod. Eluicus, 4); unfortunately, the date of Dhammasena is not settled (Geiger: *Litteratur und Sprache der Singhalesen*, p. 6),

and besides, his scholarly paraphrases, full of interesting remarks and allusions to other texts, rarely follow the Aṭṭha-kathā word for word, thus being of less use to the critic than Amāvatura or even Jātaka Pota.

For the loan of MSS. and for valuable help during this work my respectful thanks are due to the authorities of the Royal Libraries at Copenhagen and Stockholm, and of the University Library at Lund.

HELMER SMITH.

PARIS, December 16, 1924.

MATERIALS CONSULTED

- N =Norman's edition [representing C^{cod}B^rK^v].
- C^a =Sinhalese MS., belonging to P.T.S.=Norman's C^a.
- C^{co} =Sinhalese print, Colombo, 1898=Norman's S.
- C^d =Sinhalese MS., belonging to P.T.S.=Norman's C.
- C^e =Sinhalese MS., used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *sī*.
- C^h =Sinhalese print, Simon Hevavitarne Bequest Series [representing C^{est}B^m].
- C^k =Sinhalese MS., Copenhagen Royal Library, Rask Collection, mostly=Norman's F.
- C^s =Sinhalese MS., used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *sī I*.
- C^t =Sinhalese MS., used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *sī II*.
- B^m =Burmese print (or MS.?) used by the Hevavitarne Editor=Hev. Ed.'s *ma*.
- B^r =Burmese print, Rangoon, 1903=Norman's B.
- K^v =Various Kambodian fragments=Norman's K.
- Rt. =Saddharmaratnāvaliya, Colombo, 1914.
- Gl. =Dharmapadārthakathāgranthipadārthadīpaniya, by Suriyagoda Sumangala Thera, Colombo, 1913.
- Gp. =Dampiya-aṭuvā-gaṭapadaya (see below, p. xiii, l. 13) as quoted in Gl.

Spaced type (in the notes)=more important variants (clerical errors are often given in parenthesis).

Heavy figures, for inst. [32] mark beginning of Norman's pages.

FROM THE PREFACE TO THE "EDITIO PRINCEPS" (1906-1909).

It is now more than fifty years since Fausböll published his *editio princeps* of the Dhammapada, with copious extracts from the commentary and a Latin version of the text.¹ For this work (a remarkable production, if we consider the early age of Pāli scholarship at the time of its appearance) three MSS. in Sinhalese characters were used, and to such good purpose that what may be called the standard text of the Dhammapada was once and for all constituted. It is true that quite lately the same distinguished scholar brought out a fresh edition of the Dhammapada,² but the somewhat Procrustean treatment of the text in order to make the verses run more smoothly seems a little audacious in the face of the Māgadhi theory. It remains that a system of Pāli metrics based upon a complete examination of all the existent Gāthās is still to be written.³ The chief value of the new edition rests upon the copious parallels and cross-references given in the footnotes to other Pāli and Sanskrit texts and to European works on Buddhism.

The edition of 1855 has formed the basis for many translations, among which that of Dr. K. E. Neumann⁴ claims special attention, based as it is upon a very wide knowledge of the

¹ Dhammapadam. Ex tribus codicibus Hauniensibus Palice edidit, Latine vertit, Excerptis ex Commentario Palico Notisque illustravit V. Fausböll. Hauniae, 1855.

² The Dhammapada, edited a second time with a literal Latin translation and notes for the use of Pāli students. London, 1900. Bibliography, pp. ix-xi.

³ See Rhys Davids' remarks in the Introduction to Digha II.

⁴ Der Wahrheitpfad. Aus dem Pāli, in den Versmaassen des Orig. übers. von K. E. N. Leipzig, 1893.

Buddhist Canon. It has, however, long been felt that a complete edition of the Pāli commentary was an indispensable preliminary to a thorough understanding of the text, and also of the standpoint from which an orthodox Buddhist regards the sayings of the Teacher. It was, therefore, with great pleasure that I undertook at the request of Prof. Rhys Davids the task of editing the voluminous Aṭṭhakathā, for the first time in a complete form in the Roman character. Two or three editions in Sinhalese and Burmese print have already appeared since 1855, for the work as a collection of legends enjoys among adherents of Buddhism a popularity second only to that of the Jātakas.¹ These editions are, as a rule, very good, being practically equivalent to good MSS. It was from one of these, the Sinhalese edition of 1886,² that a complete copy was made by the late Dr. H. Wenzel, whose death robbed Pāli and Tibetan scholarship of a patient and gifted investigator. This copy forms the basis of the present edition.

The following MSS. have been collated for the first volume:

C. (in possession of Prof. Rhys Davids)—foll. *ne* (315), 9 lines to the page, 20 $\frac{5}{8}$ (writing 18 $\frac{1}{4}$) by 2 (1 $\frac{1}{2}$). This is a MS. of the whole work.

C. (Rh. D.)—foll. *dharu* (302), 10 lines, 17 $\frac{7}{8}$ (writing 15 $\frac{3}{4}$) by 2 $\frac{1}{8}$ (1 $\frac{5}{8}$). Also a complete MS.

K. Fragments of Kambodian MSS. in the British Museum, Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris, and Tübingen University Library. These fragments are of different ages and hands, but are all similar in their reading of the text. Judging from the difference in the numbering, the fragments seem to have been taken from distinct MSS.; in some cases, however, it would seem that the copyist had in view to write only a portion of the work, as when a fragment of a later portion of the work commences with *Ka*. These fragments are extremely interesting; they nearly always give sense, and, where they do not, give

¹ See, for example, Wickremasinghe's catalogue of printed Sinhalese books in the British Museum, p. 11, No. xiii.; p. 134, No. viii.; also Nos. xii., xiii., xvii., and p. 145, No. viii.; and Beal's preface to his translated selections from the allied Chinese anthology.

² Ed. Guṇaratana Mudaliyar. Colombo.

a clue to the right reading. They are, on the whole, more diffuse than the Sinhalese texts,¹ but, on the other hand, often omit *āha*, *vatvā*, *pucchi*, etc., where the other MSS. retain them. Where a Jātaka occurs imbedded in the text, these fragments give a reading closer to that of Fausböll's edition of the Jātakas than to that of the present text. The spelling is often of a rude description, consonants being frequently doubled, as in *aggamāsi* for *agamāsi*, *Uddena* for *Udena*,² *nibbutto* for *nibbuto*, etc. The cerebrals are rather avoided than otherwise, and *l* often takes the place of *ḷ*, which also occurs in the Sinhalese MSS. The distinctions of long and short *i* and *u* are not strictly adhered to, and, as in the Sinhalese MSS., the short vowel with *m* often occurs in place of the corresponding long vowel. So, too, we find *°isum* for *°imsu* most frequently, *kuham* (= *kaham* or *kukim*), *bhīriyā* (*bhāriyā*), *kaṭumbiko* (*kuṭimbiko*)³, *ṇhā°* for *nahā°* (*snā*), *by* for *vy*, as in *byañjana* for *vyañjana*. These fragments are as a rule very carefully corrected, and are written with singular clearness. With their aid one is in possession of an almost complete Kam-bodian version of the text. The fragments used for the present volume are:

For the comm. on the first two vss. the fragments in the Bibliothèque Nationale numbered Pāli 93-97, giving between them a continuous text.

For the comm. on vss. 3-8 the British Museum fragment. MSS. Or 1273—first fragment—*Kā* to *gā*=24 leaves.

For the comm. on vss. 8-59 (with the exception of vss. 51-53) the Bibliothèque Nationale fragments from 98 onwards.

For the comm. on vss. 51-53 a fragment from the University of Tübingen.—I have refrained from giving any very particular account of the fragments used, as M. Cabaton, of the Bibliothèque Nationale in Paris (to whose courtesy for the use of his MS. catalogue I am much indebted), gives an exhaustive account of them in the new Oriental catalogue.

¹ Cf. Hardy, *J.P.T.S.*, 1902-3, pp. 61 ff.

² But cf. Utrayana, *J.P.T.S.*, 1886, p. 4.

³ [*Kuṭumbika* and *kuṭimbika* being of equal frequency in Sinhalese MSS., the former has been adopted in the second edition.]

F. What Fausböll gives from his three MSS.¹ in the Copenhagen Library. Max Müller, in his Introduction to Rogers' 'Buddhaghosha's Parables,' says, it is true: 'Many of these fables had been published in Pāli by Dr. Fausböll, at the end of his edition of the "Dhammapada"; but as the MSS. used by him were very defective, the Pāli text of these parables had only excited but had not satisfied the curiosity of Oriental scholars.' But examination of Fausböll's readings shows that his MS.² of the Commentary was quite good, and that the greater part of the defects are due more to misreading of the text than to badness of the MS. itself. Sinhalese MSS., as a rule, are very well written, but the characters are extremely small, added to which the ligatures are often very hard to make out, and many of the letters have great similarities. Confusions of the *n* and *t* and of *m*, *c*, and *v*, account for a great number of the errors in F.; *ddh* is often given where we should read *tt*, as in *vaddhati*, the case of most frequent occurrence. What a good Pāli scholar could do with F. was shown by the late H. C. Warren, who in his 'Buddhism in Translations' has given versions of some of the tales (222-6, 264-7, 381-3, 430-3, 451-81).³ As to the Burmese version which Rogers used, it seems merely to have been a compilation of not much worth, giving some of the more popular tales in a concise form. There are 302 tales in the whole work; Rogers gives versions of 29, and this in the space of 191 pages.

B. A Burmese edition of the whole work printed at Rangoon.⁴ This I have collated word for word; its readings are almost exactly the same as those of K. The same holds good to a great extent of an India Office Burmese MS., which has been collated for the third volume, where an account of it will be given.

¹ [Fausböll had three MSS. of the Dhammapada, but *only one* of the Commentary; see below, n. 2.]

² Pref. vii.: 'Quæ ex commentario Buddhaghosæ excerpti, quum uno tantum codice confidendum sit. . . .'

³ [A translation of Dhammapadatthakathā, from Norman's text, has been given by Burlingame in the Harvard Or. Series, vols. 28, 29, 30.]

⁴ 1903; ed. by U. Yan.

S. A very good Sinhalese edition by W. Dhammānanda Thera and M. Nānissara Thera, printed at Colombo in 1898. It has proved of the greatest assistance in the correction of the text, and is in every respect an admirable piece of work.

A still more recent text of great excellence is that which is being brought out by Dīpaṅkara and Dharmasena. The first part (containing the first Vagga) came out in 1905 (Vidyāprakāsa Press, Ambalaṃgoda), and has been consulted on points of difficulty. A feature of this edition consists in the short notes on crucial points appended to the volume. A work of great interest, which it is to be hoped some Sinhalese savant will take up, would be an edition of the ancient Sinhalese glossary to our Aṭṭhakathā, about a thousand years old, mentioned by Louis de Zoysa in his catalogue of MSS. in the temple-libraries of Ceylon (1885). For the interpretation of difficult words such a work should prove of much value.

HENRY C. NORMAN.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGES
PREFATORY NOTE TO THE SECOND EDITION - . . .	v-vi
MATERIALS CONSULTED (ABBREVIATIONS) - . . .	vii
EXTRACT FROM PREFACE TO "EDITIO PRINCIPES" (MSS. AND EDD.) -	ix-xiii
Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā:	
Introductory verses -	1
(I.) Appamāda-vagga:	
1. Cakkhupālattheravattu - (Dhp 1)	2- 20
2. Maṭṭakundalivatthu - (Dhp 2)	20- 30
3. Thullatissattherav° - (Dhp 3-4)	31- 37
4. Kāḷiyakkhiniv° - (Dhp 5)	37- 44
5. Kosambakav° - (Dhp 6)	44- 55
6. Cūḷakāḷa-Mahākāḷav° - (Dhp 7-8)	55- 63
7. Devadattav° - (Dhp 9-10)	64- 68
8. Aggasāvakav° - (Dhp 11-12)	68- 96
9. Nandattherav° - (Dhp 13-14)	96-105
10. Cundasūkarikav° - (Dhp 15)	105-108
11. Dhammikaupāsakassa vatthu - (Dhp 16)	109-112
12. Devadattassa vatthu - (Dhp 17)	112-127
13. Sumanādeviyā vatthu - (Dhp 18)	128-130
14. Dvesahñyakabhikkhūnaṃ vatthu - (Dhp 19-20)	130-134

Dhammapadaṭṭhakathā

Mahāmohatamonaddhe loke lokantadassinā
yena saddhammapajjoto jalito¹ jalitiddhinā, (1)

tassa pāde namassitvā sambuddhassa sirīmato
saddhammañ c' assa pūjetvā katvā saṅghassa c' añjaliṃ (2)

' taṃ taṃ kāraṇam āgamma dhammādhammesu kovido
sampattasaddhammapado² satthā Dhammapadaṃ subhaṃ (3)

desesi karuṇāvegasamussāhitamānaso
ya ṇ ve devamanussānaṃ pītipāmojjavaḍḍhanaṃ, (4)

paramparābhatā tassa nipuṇā atthavaṇṇanā
yā Tambapaṇṇidīpamhi³ dīpabhāsāya saṇṭhitā (5)

na sādhayati sesānaṃ sattānaṃ hitasampadaṃ,
app eva nāma sādheyya sabbalokassa sā hitaṃ' (6)

iti āsiṃsamānena dantena samacārinā
Kumārakassapenāhaṃ therena thiracetasā (7)

[2] saddhammaṭṭhitikāmena sakkaccaṃ abhiyācito
taṃ bhāsaṃ ativithāragatañ⁴ ca vacanakkamaṃ (8)

pahāyāropayitvā⁵ tantibhāsaṃ manoramaṃ,
gāthānaṃ vyañjanapadaṃ ya ṇ tattha na vibhāvitaṃ, (9)

kevalaṃ ta ṇ vibhāvetvā sesaṃ tam eva atthato
bhāsantarena bhāsissaṃ āvahanto vibhāvinaṃ

manaso pītipāmojjaṃ atthadhammūpanissitaṃ ti. (10)

¹ C^b jālito.

² C^aB^aK^v sampanna°.

³ K^v Tāmba°.

⁴ C^aB^aK^v ativithāraṃ gatañ.

⁵ C^a pahāya ropayitvāna (ropa° < tepa°).

[3] I, 1. CAKKHUPĀLATATHERAVATTHU

Maṇopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā;
manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā,

tato naṇ dukkham anveti cakkaṇ va vahato padan ti
ayaṇ dhammadesanā kattha bhāsita ti: Sāvattiyaṇ, kaṇ
ārabbhā ti: Cakkhupālattheraṇ.¹

*Sāvattiyaṇ kira Mahāsuvaṇṇo² nāma kuṭumbiko³ ahosi
addho mahaddhano mahābhogo aputtako.⁴ So ekadivaṣaṇ
ñāhānatitthaṇ gantvā nahātvā⁵ āgacchanto antarāmagge
samppannasākaṇ ekaṇ vanaspatiṇ⁶ disvā 'ayaṇ mahesakkhā-
ya devatāya adhiggaḥito bhavissati' ti tassa heṭṭhābhāgaṇ
sodhāpetvā pākāraparikkhepaṇ kārāpetvā vālikaṇ okirā-
petvā⁷ dhajapatākaṇ ussāpetvā⁸ vanaspatiṇ alaṇkaritvā
"puttaṇ vā dhītaṇ vā labhivā tumhākaṇ mahāsakkāraṇ
karissāmi" ti patthanaṇ katvā pakkāmi.⁹ Ath' assa¹⁰ bhari-
yāya kucchiyaṇ gabbho patiṭṭhāsi¹¹, [4] so¹² tassā gabbhapa-
rihāraṇ adāsi; sā dasamāsaccayena puttaṇ vijāyi. ¹³Setṭhi
attanā pālitaṇ vanaspatiṇ nissāya laddhattā tassa Pālo ti
nāmaṇ akāsi. ¹⁴Aparabhāge aññaṇ puttaṇ labhi¹⁵, tassa
Cullapālo ti nāmaṇ katvā itarassa Mahāpālo ti nāmaṇ kari;
te¹⁶ vayappatte gharabandhanena bandhiṇsu.¹⁷

Tasmiṇ samaye satthā pavattavaradhammacakko anu-
pubbena gantvā Anāthapiṇḍikena¹⁸ mahāseṭṭhinā catupaṇ-

* Cf. Tha. (and Ap.) ad Th. 95.

¹ K^v Sāvattiyaṇ ti kaṇ ārabbhā ti Cakkhupālattheraṇ ārabbhā ti.

² C^k Mahāsuvaṇṇo; Rt. Mahāsumana.

³ K^v nāma setthikakuṭ^o.

⁴ K^v ad. hoti.

⁵ C^a om. nahātvā.

⁶ B^mK^v always vanaspatiṇ.

⁷ K^v ad. samantato.

⁸ K^v ins. taṇ.

⁹ C^k pakkāmi ti.

¹⁰ B^r Nacirass' eva ath' asse; K^v Ath' assa na cirass' eva.

¹¹ So C^{ekst}N; B^rC^h ad. sā gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhā-
vaṇ ñatvā tassa ārocesi (cf. Pj. II, 58³⁰).

¹² K^v ad. ñatvā.

¹³ B^r ins. Taṇ-nāmagahaṇadivase.

¹⁴ C^hB^rK^v ins. Sā.

¹⁵ K^v aññaṇputtaṇ patilabhi.

¹⁶ K^v ad. dve.

¹⁷ B^rK^v ad. Aparabhāge mātāpitāro kalam akāṇsu, sabbaṇ pi
vibhavam (K^v bhogaṇ) itare (K^v dvinnaṇ) yeva vicāriṇsu (K^v viva-
resuṇ).

¹⁸ C^{sk} Anāthapiṇḍika.

nāsakoṭṭidhanan viṣṣajjetvā kārite Jetavanamahāvihāre viharati mahājanan saggamagge ca mokkhamagge ca patitṭhāpayamāno. Tathāgato hi mātipakkhato¹ asītiyā pitipakkhato² asītiyā ti dveasītiñātikulasahashehi³ kārite⁴ vihāre ekam eva vassāvāsan vasi⁵, Anāthapiṇḍikena kārite Jetavanamahāvihāre ekūnavīsati⁶, Visākhāya sattavīsatiakoṭṭidhanapariccāgena kārite Pubbārāme cha vassāvāse⁷ ti dvinnan kulānan guṇamahantatan paṭicca Sāvatthiṇ nissāya pañcavīsati vassāvāse vasi. Anāthapiṇḍiko pi Visākhā pi mahāupāsikā nibaddhan⁸ divasassa dve vāre tathāgatassa upaṭṭhānan gacchanti; gacchantā ca ‘daharasāmaṇerā no hatthe olokessanti’ ti tucchahatthā nāma⁹ na gatapubbā: purebhattan gacchantā [5] khādanīyādīni gāhāpetvā¹⁰ gacchanti, pacchābhattan pañca bhesajjāni aṭṭha ca pānāni.¹¹ Nivesanesu pana tesan dvinnan¹² bhikkhusahassānan niccapaññattān’ evāsanāni¹³ honti; annapānabhesajjesu yo yaṇ icchatī, tassa¹⁴ taṇ yathicchitam¹⁵ eva sampajjati. Tesu Anāthapiṇḍikena ekam eva divasam pi satthā¹⁶ pañhan apucchitapubbo.¹⁷ So kira ‘tathāgato buddhasukhumālo khattiyasukhumālo; upakāro¹⁸ me gahapati ti mayhan dhamman desento kilameyyā’ ti satthari adhimattasinehena pañhan na pucchati. Satthā pana tasmīṇ nisinnamatte yeva ‘ayaṇ seṭṭhī maṇ arakkhitabbaṭṭhāne rakkhati, ahaṇ hi kappasatasahassādhikāni cattāri asanḍheyyāni alaṇkatapaṭiyattan attano sisan chinditvā akkhini uppāṭetvā hadayamaṇsan ubbattetvā paṇasamaṇ puttadāraṇ pariccajitvā pāramiyo pūrento paresaṇ

¹ C^aB^mK^v mātu°.² K^v pitu°.³ K^v dveasītiyā nā°.⁴ K^v ins. Nigrodhamahā- (Ja. I, 88¹¹).⁵ C^k v a s i t v ā.⁶ B^rK^v ad. vassāni vassan vasi.⁷ K^v cha vassāni vassan vasi.⁸ (C^k niccabaddhan); K^v ad. pi.⁹ C^akK^v om. nāma (C^k tucchahatthato).¹⁰ C^a gahetva; B^rK^v gahetvā va; C^h gāhāpetvā va (cf. p. 7, n. 10).¹¹ K^v aṭṭha pānāni ādāya vihāraṇ gacchanti. ¹² B^m rep. dvinnan.¹³ K^v niccaṇ pa°; B^r niccaṇ paññattāsanān’ eva. ¹⁴ K^v rep. tassa.¹⁵ C^ak yadicchitan (confounding with yadicchaka).¹⁶ C^aB^rK^v satthāraṇ; (C^k satthāra).¹⁷ C^akB^r pañhan na pu°; K^v paṇho na pucchitabbo.¹⁸ K^v bahūpakāro.

dhammadesanattatham eva¹ pūresiṇ; esa maṇ arakkhitabba-
tṭhāne rakkhati² ti ekaṇ dhammadesanaṇ katheti² yeva.

Tadā Sāvattiyaṇ satta manussakoṭiyo vasanti; tesu
satthu dhammakathaṇ sutvā pañcakoṭimattā manussā ariyasā-
vakā jātā³, dvekoṭimattā puthujjanā.⁴ Tesu ariyasāvakanāṇ
dve yeva kiccāni ahesuṇ: purebhattaṇ dānaṇ denti, pacchā-
bhattaṇ gandhamālādihatthā vatthabhesajjapānakādiṇ⁵ gā-
hāpetvā dhammasavaṇatthāya⁶ gacchanti.

Ath' ekadivasaṇ Mahāpālo ariyasāvake gandhamālādi-
[6]hatthe vihāraṇ gacchante disvā "ayaṇ mahājano kuḷiṇ
gacchati" ti⁷ pucchitvā "dhammasavaṇāyā" ti sutvā
"aham pi gamissāmī" ti⁸ gantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā parisa-
pariyante nisīdi. Buddhā ca nāma dhammaṇ desentā⁹
saraṇa-sila-pabbajjādinaṇ upanissayaṇ oloketvā ajjhāsaya-
sena dhammaṇ desenti. Tasmā taṇ divasaṇ satthā tassa
upanissayaṇ oloketvā dhammaṇ desento ānupubbikathaṇ
kathesi, seyyathidaṇ: dānakathaṇ silakathaṇ saggakathaṇ,
kāmanāṇ ādinaṇ okāraṇ saṇkilesaṇ nekkhamme ca¹⁰ ānisaṇ-
saṇ pakāsesi. Taṇ sutvā Mahāpālo kuṭumbiko cintesi: 'pa-
ralokaṇ gacchantaṇ puttadhītarō vā bhogā vā nānugacchanti,
sarīram pi attanā saddhiṇ na gacchati; kim me gharāvāsena,
pabbajissāmī' ti. So desanāpariyosāne¹¹ satthāraṇ upasaṇ-
kamitvā¹² pabbajjaṇ yāci. Atha naṇ satthā¹³ "n' atthi te koci
āpucchitabbayuttako ñāti" ti āha—"kaniṭṭhabhātā¹⁴ me
atthi bhante" ti—"tena hi taṇ āpucchā" ti¹⁵—so "sādhū"
ti sampaticchitvā satthāraṇ vanditvā gehaṇ gantvā kaniṭṭhaṇ
pakkosāpetvā "tāta yaṇ imasmiṇ kule saviññānakāviññāna-
kaṇ¹⁶ dhanāṇ kiñci atthi, sabbaṇ taṇ tava¹⁷ bhāro, paṭipajjāhi
nan" ti—"tumhe pana sāmī" ti¹⁸—¹⁹"ahaṇ satthu santike

¹ (C^k °desanattāyā eva.)

² C^{ad} K^v kathesi.

³ C^{ad} om. jātā.

⁴ K^v dvikoṭimattā puthujjanā jātā.

⁵ B^r K^v °pānakādini.

⁶ C^k °savaṇatthaṇ.

⁷ (C^k gacchanti ti.)

⁸ K^v ins. tena saddhiṇ.

⁹ C^k <desento; C^{ad} desento.

¹⁰ C^k om. ca (cf. D. I, 110³).

¹¹ K^v ad. utthāyāsana.

¹² K^v ad. vanditvā.

¹³ K^v ad. pucchi.

¹⁴ So C^{ad} B^r; C^N ad. pana.

¹⁵ B^r K^v āpucchāhi ti.

¹⁶ B^r saviññānakam pi aviññānakam pi.

¹⁷ K^v tavaṇ.

¹⁸ C^b tumhe pana kiṇ sāmī ti (cf. p. 7, n. 2); K^v tumhe
pana kuhiṇ gamissatthā ti.

¹⁹ K^v ins. tāta.

pabbajissāni” ti—“kiṇ kathesi bhātika, tvaṇ me mātari matāya mātā viya pitari mate pitā viya laddho, gehe vo¹ mahā vibhavo, sakkā gehaṇ ajjhāvasanteḥ’ eva² puññāni [7] kātuṇ, mā evaṇ akatthā” ti³—⁴“tāta mayā satthu dhammadesanā sutā⁴, satthārā hi saṇhasukhumanā tilakkhaṇaṇ āropetvā ādimajjhapariyosānakalyāṇadhammo⁵ desito, na sakkā so agāramajjhe⁶ pūretuṇ, pabbajissāmi tāta” ti—“bhātika taruṇā pi ca tāv’ attha⁷, mahallakakāle pabbajissatthā” ti—“tāta mahallakassa hi attano hatthapādā pi anasavā honti na⁸ vase vattanti, kim aṅga pana ṇātakā: sv āhaṇ tava vacanaṇ⁹ na karomi, samaṇapaṭipattiṇ pūressāmi,¹⁰

jarājajjaritā honti hatthapādā anassavā

yassa, so vihatatthāmo kathaṇ dhammaṇ carissasi,¹¹ (1) pabbajissām’ evāhaṇ tāta” ti tassa viravantass’ eva satthu santikaṇ gantvā pabbajjaṇ yācitvā laddhapabbajjūpasampado¹² ācariyūpajjhāyānaṇ santike pañca vassāni vasitvā vutthavasso pavāretvā satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā vanditvā pucchi: “bhante imasmiṇ sāsane kati* dhurāni” ti—¹³“ganthadhuraṇ vipassanādhuraṇ ti dve yeva dhurāni bhikkhū” ti—“katamaṇ pana bhante ganthadhuraṇ katamaṇ vipassanādhuraṇ” ti—“attano paññānurūpena ekaṇ¹⁴ vā dve vā nikāye sakalaṇ vā pana tepitakaṇ buddhavacanaṇ uggaṇhitvā tassa dhāraṇaṇ kathanāṇ vācanaṇ [8] ti idaṇ g a n t h a d h u r a ṇ nāma, sallahukavuttino pana pantasenāsanaḥhiratassa¹⁵ attabhāve khayavayaṇ paṭṭhapetvā sātaccakiriyavasena¹⁶

* Cf. Pj. II, 194–195.

¹ B^rK^v te.

² B^r gehe ajjhāvasante yeva.

³ B^rK^v acaritthā ti (cf. p. 8, n. 2, p. 39, n. 12).

⁴ B^r ahaṇ satthu dhammadesanaṇ sutvā gharāvāse vasituṇ na sakkomi.

⁵ So C^k; B^rK^v °pariyosānakalyāṇo dh°; C^hN °pariyosānekalyāṇadhammo.

⁶ C^hB^r ad. vasantena.

⁷ C^k tāv’ ettha; C^{ad} only tāva; B^rK^v bhātika tvaṇ taruṇo yeva tāva tiṭṭha (B^r tiṭṭhatu).

⁸ B^r ad. attano.

⁹ C^kB^rK^v k a t h a ṇ.

¹⁰ C^hK^v ad. ti.

¹¹ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti.

¹² K^v yāci laddhūpasampado.

¹³ K^v ins. atha satthā āha.

¹⁴ K^v ad. nikāyaṇ.

¹⁵ C^hK^v pantha°; K^v °ābhirantassa.

¹⁶ C^k °kiriyā°.

vipassanaṃ vadhetvā arahattagahanaṃ (ti) idaṃ¹ vipassanādhuraṇṇāmā” ti—“bhante ahaṃ mahallakakāle pabbajito ganthadhuraṇṇaṃ pūretuṃ na sakkhissāmi, vipassanādhuraṇṇaṃ pana pūressāmi², kammaṭṭhānaṃ me kathethā” ti. Ath’ assa satthā yāva arahattā³ kammaṭṭhānaṃ kathesi. So satthāraṇṇaṃ vanditvā attanā sahaḡāmino bhikkhū pariyesanto satṭhiṇ⁴ bhikkhū labhitvā tehi saddhiṃ nikkhamitvā viṣaṇyojanasataṃ⁵ maggaṇṇaṃ gantvā ekaṃ mahantaṃ paccantagāmaṇṇaṃ patvā tattha saparivāro piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Manussā vatīsaṃpanne bhikkhū disvā⁶ pasannacittā āsanāni paññāpetvā nisīdāpetvā paṇītenāhārena parivisitvā “bhante kuhiṇṇaṃ ayyā gacchanti” ti pucchitvā “yathāphāsukaṭṭhānaṃ upāsakā” ti vutte paṇḍitamanussā ‘vassāvāsaṇṇaṃ senāsanaṇṇaṃ pariyesanti bhadaṇṇaṃ’ ti ṇatvā “bhante sace ayyā imaṇṇaṃ temāsaṇṇaṃ idha vaseyyuṇṇaṃ, mayāṇṇaṃ saraṇesaṇṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāya⁷ silāni gaṇheyyāmā” ti āhaṇsu. Te pi ‘mayāṇṇaṃ imāni kulāni nissāya bhavanissaraṇṇaṃ karissāmā’ ti⁸ adhiṇvāsesuṇṇaṃ; manussā tesāṇṇaṃ paṭiṇṇaṇṇaṃ gaṇetvā vihāraṇṇaṃ paṭijaggitvā rattitṭhānadivāṭṭhānāni sampādetvā adaṇsu; te nibaddhaṇṇaṃ tam eva gāmaṇṇaṃ piṇḍāya pavisanti. Athā ne eko vejjo upasaṇṇakamitvā “bhante bahunnaṇṇaṃ⁹ vasaṇṇaṭṭhāne aphāsukam pi nāma hoti; tasmiṇṇaṃ uppanne mayhaṇṇaṃ katheyyātha, ¹⁰bhesajjaṇṇaṃ karissāmi” ti pavāresi.¹¹ Thero vassūpanāyikadivase te bhikkhū āmantetvā pucchi: [9] “āvuso imaṇṇaṃ temāsaṇṇaṃ kaṭihi¹² iriyāpathehi vītināmessathā” ti—“catuhi bhante” ti¹³—“kiṇṇaṃ paṇ’ etaṇṇaṃ āvuso patirūpaṇṇaṃ, nanu appamattehi bhavitabbaṇṇaṃ, mayāṇṇaṃ hi dharamānassa¹⁴ buddhassa santike¹⁵ kammaṭṭhānaṃ gaṇetvā¹⁶ āgatā, buddhā ca nāma na sakkā saṭhena¹⁷ ārādetuṇṇaṃ, kalyāṇajjhāsayena

¹ (ti) only in Ch; C^{ad}K^{Br} om. idaṇṇaṃ.

² C^{ak} ad. ti.

³ So C^{ak}K^V; N arahattaṇṇaṃ.

⁴ So C^{ak}; Ch^{Br} saṭṭhi (10⁹); N satṭhi.

⁵ Br viṣayo^o; K^V viṣatiyo^o; C^{ak}K^V oyojanasata-.

⁶ C^{ak} ad. va.

⁷ K^V ins. pañca.

⁸ K^V ad. cintetvā.

⁹ So Ch^k; N bahūnaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁰ K^V ins. ahaṇ vo.

¹¹ C^{ad} pavāreti; “K^V ad. satṭhi.”

¹² Ch^{Br}(K^V) ka(t)tihi.

¹³ K^V bhante vītināmessāmā ti.

¹⁴ Br dharamānakassa.

¹⁵ B^{mr}K^V santikā.

¹⁶ K^V uggahetvā.

¹⁷ So C^{ak}N; Ch sāṭheyyena.

h' ete¹ ārādhetaḥabbā, pamattassa ca nāma cattāro apāyā sakagehasadisā; appamattā hothāvuso ” ti—²“ tumhe pana bhante ” ti³—“ ahaṇ tihi iriyāpathehi vītināmessāmi, piṭṭhiṇ na pasāressāmi āvuso ” ti—“ sādhu bhante appamattā hothā ” ti.

Therassa niddaṇ anokkamantassa paṭhamamāse atikkante⁴ akkhirogo uppajji, chiddaghaṭato udakadhārā viya akkhīhi⁵ dhārā paggharanti. So sabbarattiṇ samaṇadhammaṇ katvā aruṇuggamane⁶ gabbhaṇ pavisitvā nisidi. Bhikkhū bhikkhācāravelāya therassa santikaṇ upasaṇkamitvā⁷ “bhikkhācāravelā⁸ bhante ” ti ahaṇsu. “Tena h' āvuso gaṇhatha pattacīvaran ” ti⁹ attano pattacīvaran gāhāpetvā¹⁰ nikkhami. Bhikkhū tassa akkhī¹¹ paggharante¹² disvā “kim etaṇ bhante ” ti pucchiṇsu—“ akkhī¹³ me āvuso vātā vijjhati ” ti¹⁴—“ nanu bhante vejjen' amhā pavāritā¹⁵; tassa kathamā ” ti¹⁶—“ sādhi ” [10] āvuso ” ti. Te vejjassa kathayīṇsu, so telaṇ pacitvā pesesi. Thero nāsāya¹⁷ telaṇ āsiñcanto nisinnako va āsiñcitvā antogāmaṇ pāvisi. Vejjo¹⁸ disvā āha¹⁹: “bhante ayyassa kira²⁰ akkhī vāto vijjhati ” ti—“ āma upāsakā ” ti—“ bhante mayā telaṇ pacitvā pesitaṇ nāsāya vo āsittan ” ti²¹—“ āma upāsakā ” ti—“ idāni kīdisan ” ti—“ rujaṭ' eva upāsakā ” ti. Vejjo ‘mayā ekavāren' eva²² vūpasamana-samatthaṇ²³ telaṇ pahitaṇ²⁴, kin nu kho rogo na vūpasanto ’ ti²⁵ cintetvā “bhante nisīditvā vo āsittan ” ti²⁶ nipajjitvā ” ti pucchi. Thero tuṇhi ahosi,²⁷ punappunaṇ pucchiyamāno pi²⁸

¹ B^v te vo for h' ete; K^v kalyāṇajjhāsayeh' eva tumhehi te.

² K^v ins. kiṇ (cf. p. 4, n. 18, p. 9, n. 19, p. 10, n. 12).

³ K^v bhante kaṭhihi iriyāpathehi pavattessathā ti.

⁴ K^v attikkamante; B^v K^v ad. majjhimamāse sampatte.

⁵ C^b B^v K^v ins. a.s.su.

⁶ K^v °uggamanasamaye.

⁷ B^v K^v gantvā. ⁸ So C^d (<velāya) C^v B^v; C^b N^v °velāyaṇ.

⁹ K^v ad. vatvā so.

¹⁰ K^v gaṇetvā (cf. p. 3, n. 10).

¹¹ B^v K^v akkhīhi; K^v ad. assudhāre.

¹² B^v paggharantaṇ.

¹³ B^v K^v akkhīhi (“always”).

¹⁴ K^v vāto vijjhati ti (cf. 7¹⁰).

¹⁵ B^v K^v pavārit' amhā.

¹⁶ K^v kathessāmā ti.

¹⁷ C^d nāsikāya. ¹⁸ K^v ad. taṇ.

¹⁹ K^v om. āha.

²⁰ K^v kiṇ.

²¹ K^v āsiñcitaṇ (always).

²² K^v ad. rogaṇ.

²³ (C^v K^v vūpasamatthaṇ.)

²⁴ K^v pesitaṇ.

²⁵ K^v vūpassamati ti.

²⁶ K^v ins. udāhu.

²⁷ K^v ins. so.

²⁸ K^v ad. kiñci.

na kathesi. So "vihāraṇ gantvā¹ vasanaṭṭhānaṇ olokessāmī" ti cintetvā "tena hi bhante gacchathā" ti therāṇ vissajjetvā vihāraṇ gantvā therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ olokeno caṇkamana-nisīdanaṭṭhānam eva disvā sayanaṭṭhānam adisvā "bhante nisinnehi vo āsittaṇ nipannehi" ti pucchi. Thero tuṇhī ahoṣi. "Mā bhante evaṃ akattha², samaṇadhammo nāma sarīre yāpente³ sakkā kātuṇ; nipajjitvā āsiñcathā" ti punap-punaṇ⁴ yāci. "Gacchathāvuso,⁵ mantetvā jānissāmī" ti.⁶ Therassa ca tattha⁷ n' eva ñāti na sālohitā atthi, yena⁸ sād-dhiṇ manteyya⁹, karajakāyena pana saddhiṇ [11] manterito "vadehi tāva āvuso Pālita, tvaṇ kiṇ akkhī olokessasi udāhu buddhasāsaṇaṇ¹⁰; anamataggasmaṇ hi saṇsāravatte tava ana-kkhiṇakālassa¹¹ gaṇanā¹² n' atthi, anekāni pana buddhasa-tāni buddhasahassāni atītāni, tesu te¹³ ekabuddho¹⁴ pi na paricīṇṇo¹⁵, idāni imaṇ antovassaṇ tayo māse na nipajjissāmī" ti¹⁶ te mānaṇaṇ baddhaṇ¹⁶, tasmā cakkhūni te nassantu vā bhijjantu vā, buddhasāsaṇam eva dhārehi mā cakkhūni¹⁷ ti bhūtakāyaṇ ovadanto imā gāthā abhāsi:

Cakkhūni hāyanti¹⁸ mamāyitāni
 sotāni hāyanti tath' eva deho¹⁹
 sabbam p' idaṇ hāyati dehanissitaṇ,²⁰
 kiṇkārāṇā Pālita tvaṇ pamajjasi. (2)
 Cakkhūni jiranti mamāyitāni
 sotāni jiranti tath' eva kāyo
 sabbam p' idaṇ jirati kāyanissitaṇ,²¹
 kiṇkārāṇā Pālita tvaṇ pamajjasi. (3)

¹ K^v ins. therassa. ² B^r karittha, K^v akarittha (cf. p. 5, n. 3).

³ C^a y a p°; B^m sarīraṇ yāpentena. ⁴ C^{adk} punappuna.

⁵ C^d gacchatha dāni āv°; C^a gacchathā ti āv°; K^v gacchāv°; B^r gaccha "tvaṇ" (o: tvaṇ) tāv' āv°. ⁶ B^r ad. vejjaṇ uyyojesi.

⁷ K^v ad. gāme. ⁸ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} kena. ⁹ K^v ad. ti.

¹⁰ So C^{akK}; C^{hN} ad. ti. ¹¹ B^{rK} akkhikāṇassa. ¹² B^{rK} ad. nāma.

¹³ B^{rK} om. te. ¹⁴ K^v eko buddho. ¹⁵ So C^{hk}; N paricīṇṇo.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ B^r timāsaṇ nibaddhaviṇiyaṇ; K^v temāsaṇ nivaddhaṇ adhiṭṭhānaṇ; C^k temāsaṇ < te mānaṇaṇ; C^a nibaddhaṇ for baddhaṇ; B^{rK} ad. karissāmi. ¹⁷ K^v ad. olokehi.

¹⁸ B^{rK} hāyantu (B^{rK} giving imperatives throughout and K^v reading sotāni after the verb at 8²⁰). ¹⁹ B^{rK} kāyo.

²⁰ C^k kāyanissitaṇ.

²¹ B^r dehanissitaṇ.

Cakkhūni bhijjanti mamāyitāni
 sotāni bhijjanti tath' eva rūpaṇ¹
 sabbam p' idaṇ bhijjati rūpanissitaṇ,²
 kiṅkaraṇā Pālita tvaṇ pamajjasī ti. (4)

[12] Evaṇ tihi gāthāhi attano ovādaṇ datvā nisinnako va
 natthukammaṇ katvā gāmaṇ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Vejjo³ disvā
 "kiṇ bhante natthukammaṇ katan" ti pucchi,—“āma
 upāsakā" ti—"kīdisaṇ bhante" ti—"rujat" eva upāsakā"
 ti—"nisīditvā vo bhante kataṇ nipajjitvā" ti—thero tuṇhī
 aīrosi, punappunaṇ pucchito⁴ pi na kiñci⁵ kathesi. Atha naṇ
 vejjo "bhante tumhe sappāyaṇ na karotha, ajja⁶ paṭṭhāya
 'asukena⁷ me telaṇ pakkan' ti mā vadittha; aham pi 'mayā
 vo telaṇ pakkan' ti na vakkhāmi" ti āha. So vejjena paccak-
 khāto vihāraṇ gantvā "vejjenā pi⁸ paccakkhāto 'si, iriyā-
 pathaṇ mā vissaji⁹ samaṇā" ti

paṭikkhitto tikicchāya vejjenāsi vivajjito
 niyato Maccurājassa, kiṇ Pālita¹⁰ pamajjasī ti (5)
 imāya gāthāya attānaṇ ovaditvā¹¹ samaṇadhammaṇ akāsi.
 Ath' assa majjhimayāme atikkante¹² apubbaṇ acarimaṇ
 akkhīni c' eva kilesā ca pabbhijjīsu.¹³ So sukkhavipassako
 arahā hutvā¹⁴ gabbhaṇ pavisitvā nisīdi. Bhikkhū bhikkhā-
 cāraṇelāya¹⁵ gantvā¹⁶ "bhikkhācāraṇakālo¹⁷ bhante" ti āhaṇsu
 —¹⁸"kālo āvuso" ti—"āma bhante" ti—"tena hi gaccha-
 thā" ti—¹⁹"tumhe pana bhante" ti—"akkhīni me āvuso
 parihīnāni" ti.²⁰ Te tassa akkhīni oloketvā assapupphaṇettā²¹

¹ So C^hN; C^{ad} r ū p o; C^kB^r kāyo; K^v deho.

² B^r dehanissitaṇ; K^v kāyaṇi^o.

³ B^rK^v ad. taṇ.

⁴ So C^{ad}ks B^rK^v (cf. 12²²); C^hN pucchiyamāno.

⁵ K^v kiñci pi na.

⁶ B^rK^v ajjato.

⁷ K^v ad. nāma vejena; B^r ad. nāma, om. me.

⁸ K^v vejjenā pi tvaṇ; B^r tvaṇ vejjenā pi.

⁹ C^hh B^r vīssa(j)ji; C^hN vīssaj(j)a; K^v vīssajjesi.

¹⁰ (B^r ad. tvaṇ).

¹¹ K^v ad. thero.

¹² (C^h atikkamante); K^v atikkantamatte.

¹³ B^rK^v bhijjīsu.

¹⁴ K^v ad. taṇ khaṇaṇ yeva vīkasitapadumaṇasadiṇo hutvā.

¹⁵ C^kK^v āyaṇ.

¹⁶ C^hB^rK^v āg ant v ā.

¹⁷ K^v °cāraṇelāya (o: °velāyaṇ?).

¹⁸ K^v ins. kiṇ (cf. n. 19).

¹⁹ B^rK^v ins. kiṇ (cf. p. 7, n. 9).

²⁰ So C^hh B^r; N parihīnā ti.

²¹ K^v assapupphaṇehi nettehi rodantā.

hutvā “bhante mā cintayittha, [13] mayaṇ vo paṭijaggissāmā” ti theraya assāsetvā¹ kattabbayuttakaṇ vattapaṭivattaṇ² katvā gāmaṇ³ pavasiṇsu. Manussā theraya adisvā “bhante amhākaṇ ayyo kuhin” ti pucchitvā⁴ taṇ pavattiṇ⁵ sutvā⁶ yāguṇ pesetvā sayaya piṇḍapātaṇ ādāya gantvā theraya vandi-tvā pādamūle⁷ pavattamānā⁸ roditvā “mayaṇ bhante⁹ paṭi-jaggissāma, tumhe mā cintayitthā” ti samassāsetvā pakka-miṇsu. Tato paṭṭhāya nibaddhaṇ yāgubhattaṇ vihāram eva pesenti. Thero pi itare saṭṭhi bhikkhū niraṇṭaraṇ ovadati; te tass’ ovāde ṭhatvā upakaṭṭhāya pavāraṇāya sabbe va saṇṇa paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ pāpuṇiṇsu, ¹⁰vutthavassā ca pana satthāraṇ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā theraya āhaṇsu: “bhante satthā-raṇ daṭṭhukām’ amhā” ti. Thero tesaṇ vacanaṇ sutvā cintesi: ‘ahaṇ dubbalo, antarāmagge ca amanussapariggahitā aṭavi atthi, māyi etehi saddhiṇ gacchante sabbe kilamissanti, bhikkham pi labhituṇ na sakkhissanti; ime puretaram eva pesessāmī’ ti.¹¹ Atha ne āha: “āvuso tumhe purato gacchathā” ti—¹²“tumhe pana bhante” ti—“ahaṇ dubbalo, antarāmagge ca amanussapariggahitā aṭavi atthi, māyi tumhehi saddhiṇ gacchante sabbe kilamissatha, tumhe purato gacchathā” ti—“mā bhante evaya karittha, mayaṇ tumhehi saddhiṇ ṇeva gamissāmā” ti—“mā vo āvuso evaya¹³ rucci,¹⁴ evaya sante mayhaṇ aphāsukaṇ bhavissati; mayhaṇ kaniṭṭho tumhe disvā pucchissati, ath’ assa mama cak[14]khūnaṇ parihinabhāvaṇ āroceyyātha, so mama santikaṇ kañcid¹⁵ eva paṇiṇissati, tena saddhiṇ āgacchissāmī¹⁶; tumhe mama vacanaṇa¹⁷ dasabalaṇ ca asiti mahāthere ca vandathā” ti uyyojesi. Te theraya khamāpetvā anto-gāmaṇ pavasiṇsu.

¹ Br samassāsetvā (cf. 10⁷).

² (C^k kattabbayuttakaṇ vattaṇ.)

³ C^aK^v ad. piṇḍāya; C^d om. gāmaṇ.

⁴ “Br ārocesuṇ te.”

⁵ K^v here and almost always pavutti(ṇ).

⁶ K^v ad. rodantā.

⁷ Br °mūlesu.

⁸ C^k pavattayamānā (cf. pavattento 11¹⁰, 13¹¹, 15¹⁶, 148¹); Br pavattamānā; K^v parivattamānā.

⁹ Br bhante mayaṇ.

¹⁰ C^h ins. te.

¹¹ C^aBr pesissāmī ti.

¹² K^v ins. kiṇ (cf. p. 7, n. 2).

¹³ C^aed om. e v a ṇ; K^v ad. gamanaṇ.

¹⁴ So C^ak; C^a ruci; C^hN ruccittha.

¹⁵ BrK^v kiñcid.

¹⁶ K^v gamissāmī.

¹⁷ K^v vacanaṇ’ eva.

Manussā te¹ nisidāpetvā bhikkhaṇ datvā “kiṇ bhante ayyā-
naṇ gamanākāro paññāyati” ti²—“āma upāsakā, satthāraṇ
datṭhukām’ amhā” ti. Te punappunaṇ yācitvā tesāṇ ga-
manacchandam eva ñatvā anugantvā paridevitvā nivattiṇsu.
Te pi anupubbena³ Jetavanaṇ gantvā⁴ satthāraṇ ca⁵ mahā-
there ca therassa vacanena vanditvā punadivase, yattha
therassa kaniṭṭho vasati, taṇ vithiṇ piṇḍāya pavisiṇsu. Ku-
ṭumbiko te sañjānitvā nisidāpetvā katapaṭiṣanthāro⁶ “bhā-
tikathero me kuhin” ti pucchi. Ath’ assa te taṇ pavattiṇ
ārocesuṇ. So⁷ tesāṇ pādamūle pavaṭṭento⁸ roditvā pucchi:
“idāni bhante kiṇ katabban” ti—“thero ito kassaci gama-
naṇ paccāsīṇsati, gatakāle⁹ tena saddhiṇ āgamissati” ti—
“ayaṇ me¹⁰ bhante bhāgineyyo Pālito nāma, etaṇ¹¹ pesethā”
ti—“evaṇ pesetuṇ¹² na sakkā, magge paripantho atthi,
pabbājetvā pesetuṇ vaṭṭati” ti—“evaṇ katvā pesetha
bhante” ti. Atha naṇ pabbājetvā addhamāsamattaṇ ci-
varagahaṇādīni sikkhāpetvā maggaṇ ācikkhitvā pahīṇsu.
So anupubbena taṇ gāmaṇ patvā¹³ gāmadvāre ekaṇ mahalla-
kaṇ disvā “imaṇ gāmaṇ nissāya koci āraññako vihāro atthi”
ti pucchi—“atthi bhante” ti—“ko¹⁴ tattha vasati” ti—
“Pālitatthero nāma¹⁵ bhante” ti—“maggaṇ me ācikkhathā”
ti—“ko ’si tvaṇ bhante” ti—“therassa bhāgineyyo ’mhi” ti.
Atha naṇ gaḥetvā [15] vihāraṇ nesi. So therāṇ vanditvā
addhamāsamattaṇ vattapaṭivattaṇ katvā therāṇ sammā
paṭijaggitvā “bhante mātulakuṭumbiko me tumbhakaṇ āga-
manaṇ paccāsīṇsati, etha gacchāmā” ti āha—“tena hi¹⁶ me¹⁷
yaṭṭhiṇ gaṇhāhi” ti. So yaṭṭhikoṭiṇ gaḥetvā therena sad-
dhiṇ anto-gāmaṇ pāvisi.¹⁸ Manussā te¹⁹ nisidāpetvā “kiṇ

1 Cak om. te.

2 Kv ad. gantvā.

3 ChBr ins. asīti (cf. 10²⁷).

4 Br ad. taṇ sutvā.

5 Br kassaci āgamaṇaṇ paccāsīṇsati, tassa gata^o.

6 Cak om. me.

7 Kv ad. bhante.

8 Kv ad. gihibhāve.

9 Br ad. nāma.

10 Cak om. nāma.

11 ChBrKv ad. imaṇ.

12 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

13 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

14 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

15 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

16 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

17 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

18 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

19 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

20 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

21 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

22 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

23 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

24 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

25 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

26 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

27 Cak om. te (cf. n. 1); “BrKv ad. therāṇ, and Kv corr. ad. disvā

bhante gamanākāro vo¹ paññāyati” ti pucchinsu—“āma upāsakā, gantvā satthāraṇ vandissāmi” ti. Te nānappakārena yācitvā alabhantā² therāṇ uyyojentā³ upāddhapaṭhaṇ gantvā roditvā nivattiṇsu. Sāmaṇero therāṇ yaṭṭhikoṭṭiyā⁴ ādāya gacchanto antarāmagge aṭaviyaṇ Kaṭṭhanagaraṇ⁵ nāma⁶ therena upanissāya vutthapubbagāmaṇ⁷ sampāpuni.⁸ So tato nikkhamitvā araṇṇe gāyitvā gāyitvā dārūni uddharantiyā ekissā⁹ itthiyā gītasaddaṇ sutvā sare nimittaṇ gaṇhi.

Itthisaddo viya hi¹⁰ añño saddo purisānaṇ sakalasariraṇ pharitvā ṭhātuṇ samattho nāma n’ atthi, tenāha Bhagavā: “nāhaṇ bhikkhave aññaṇ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi, yo evaṇ purisassa cittaṇ¹¹ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yatha-y-idaṇ¹² bhikkhave itthisaddo” * ti.

Sāmaṇero¹³ tattha nimittaṇ gaḥetvā yaṭṭhikoṭṭiṇ vissajjetvā¹⁴ “tiṭṭhatha¹⁵ tāva bhante, kiccam me atthi” ti¹⁶ tassā [16] santikaṇ gato. Sā taṇ disvā tuṇhi ahosi; so tāya saddhiṇ silavipattiṇ pāpuni. Thero cintesi: ‘idān’ ev’ eko¹⁷ gītasaddo sūyittha, so ca kho itthiyā¹⁸; sāmaṇero pi cirāyati¹⁹, so²⁰ silavipattiṇ patto bhavissati’ ti. So pi attano kiccaṇ nitṭhāpetvā āgantvā “gacchāma²¹ bhante” ti āha. Atha naṇ thero pucchi: “pāpo jāto ‘si sāmaṇerā” ti. So tuṇhi hutvā²² punappunaṇ pucchito²³ pi na kiñci kathesi. Atha naṇ thero āha: “tādisena pāpena mama yaṭṭhikoṭṭigahaṇakiccam n’ atthi” ti. So saṇvegappatto²⁴ kāsāyāni apanetvā gihini-

* A. I, 1¹⁵.

¹ So C^{ch}Br; N va.

² (C^a alabhante); K^v alabhitvā.

³ Br °jetvā; K^v °jento.

⁴ C^k °koṭṭiṇ vā; C^a °koṭṭiṇ.

⁵ K^v Saṇkatthanagaraṇ.

⁶ K^v ad. atthi.

⁷ Br K^v °pubbaṇ gāmaṇ.

⁸ K^v pāpuni.

⁹⁻⁹ K^v Yadā aññatara itthi gāmato nikkhamitvā araṇṇe “gantvā gāyitā” dārūni uddharanti vicarati, so etissā.

¹⁰ C^k om. hi.

¹¹ K^v ad. so setvā.

¹² “K^v yathā.”

¹³ K^v So sāmaṇero pi.

¹⁴ Ch vissajitvā.

¹⁵ Br K^v tiṭṭha.

¹⁶ K^v ad. vatvā.

¹⁷ K^v idān’ eko.

¹⁸ K^v ad. saddo; Br ad. saddo chijji.

¹⁹ K^v aticirāyati (C^k om. cirāyati).

²¹ (C^k gacchāmaṇ.)

²⁰ Br ad. tāya saddhiṇ (cf. 12¹⁶).

²⁴ K^v ins. attano.

²² K^v ad. therena.

²³ Br puṭṭho.

yāmena¹ paridahitvā “bhante pubbe ahaṇ² sāmaṇero, idāni pan’ amhi gihi jāto; pabbajanto pi cāhaṇ na saddhāya pabbajito, maggaparipanthabhayena pabbajito; etha³ gacchāmā” ti āha—“āvuso gihipāpo pi pāpo⁴, samaṇapāpo pi⁵ pāpo yeva; tvaṇ samaṇabhāve thatvā pi⁶ silamattaṇ pūretuṇ nāsakkhi, gihi hutvā kiṇ nāma kalyāṇaṇ karissasi: tādīsena pāpena me⁷ yaṭṭhigahanakiccaṇ⁸ n’ atthi” ti⁹—“bhante amanussūpaddavo¹⁰ maggo, tumhe pi andhā kathaṇ idha vaṣissathā” ti. Atha naṇ thero “āvuso tvaṇ mā evaṇ¹¹ cūṭayi¹², idh’ eva me nipajjitvā marantassā pi aparāparaṇ pavatṭentassā¹³ pi tayā saddhiṇ gamanaṇ nāma n’ atthi” ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Handāhaṇ hatacakkhu ’smi¹⁴, kantāraddhānam āgato semānako¹⁵ na gacchāmi, n’ atthi bāle sahāyatā; (6)
[17] handāhaṇ hatacakkhu ’smi¹⁴, kantāraddhānam āgato marissāmi no gamissāmi, n’ atthi bāle sahāyatā ti.* (7)
Taṇ sutvā itaro saṇvegajāto “bhāriyaṇ vata me sāhasikaṇ ananucchavikaṇ kammaṇ katan” ti¹⁶ bāhā paggayha kandanto vanasaṇḍaṇ pakkhanditvā tathā pakkanto va ahoṣi.

Therassā pi silatejena saṭṭhiyojanāyāmaṇ paṇṇāsayajanavithataṇ¹⁷ paṇṇarasayojanabahalaṇ jayasumanapuppha-vaṇṇaṇ¹⁸ nisīdanuṭṭhānakālesu¹⁹ onamanunnamanapakatikaṇṇ Sakkaṇsa devaraṇṇiṇo Paṇḍukambalasilāsaṇaṇ uṇhākāraṇ das-sesi.²⁰ Sakko ‘ko nu kho maṇ ṭhānā cāvetukāmo’ ti²¹ olo-kento dibbena cakkhunā therāṇ addasa. Tenāhu porāṇā:

* Cf. Th. 95.

† Cf. Amāvatura, ch. 17 (p. 235¹⁻⁴).¹ K^v °niyāmen’ eva. ² CakBr ahaṇ pubbe. ³ K^v ad. bhante.⁴ C^{ad} om. pāpo; K^v has gihi pi pāpo. ⁵ K^v samaṇā pi.⁶ K^v om. thatvā pi. ⁷ So C^{dhk}; N mama (cf. 12²³).⁸ C^h yaṭṭhikotigah°. ⁹ Br ad. āha; K^v ins. so.¹⁰ K^v °ūpaddūto.¹¹ “Br ad. aparipāyikā, K^v °akā; K^v tvaṇ evaṇ mā.” ¹² C^{ad} cintesi.¹³ Br^r parivattantassā (cf. p. 10, n. 8).¹⁴ So C^{hN}; N’s MSS. and C^k smiṇ.¹⁵ C^k semā; Br^r K^v seyyamāno (“in brackets Br”). ¹⁶ K^v ad. vatvā.¹⁷ Br^r K^v p a ṇ ṇ ā s a °; C^{ad} paṇṇāsaṇ°. ¹⁸ K^v jayakusumapu°.¹⁹ C^k °uṭṭahana°; Br °uṭṭāhana°. ²⁰ K^v dasseti.²¹ K^v cāletukāmo ti; here C^{oN} ins. lokaṇ.

Sahassanetto devindo dibba¹ cakkhuṃ visodhayi:
pāpagarahi² ayaṃ Pālo ājīvaṃ parisodhayi; (8)

Sahassanetto devindo dibbaṃ cakkhuṃ visodhayi:
dhammagaruko ayaṃ Pālo nisinno sāsane rato ti. (9)

Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'sacāhaṃ evarūpassa pāpagarahino
dhammagarukassa ayyassa³ santikaṃ na gamissāmi, muddhā⁴
me sattadhā phaleyya⁵; gamissāmi 'ssa santikaṃ' ti.⁶ Tato⁷

Sahassanetto devindo devarajjasirīdharo⁸
khaṇe' eva upāgantvā⁹ Cakkhupālaṃ upāgami,¹⁰ (10)
[18] upagantvā ca¹¹ pana therassāvidūre¹² padasaddaṃ akāsi.
Atha naṃ theropucchi: "ko eso" ti—"ahaṃ bhante addhiko¹³"
ti—"kuhiṃ yāsi upāsakā" ti—"Sāvatthiṃ¹⁴ bhante" ti—
"yāhi āvuso" ti—"ayyo pana bhante kuhiṃ gamissati¹⁵"
ti—"aham pi tatth' eva gamissāmi" ti—"tena hi¹⁶ ekato
va gacchāma bhante" ti—"ahaṃ¹⁷ dubbalo¹⁸, mayā saddhiṃ
gacchantassa tava papañco bhavissati" ti—"mayhaṃ¹⁹ accā-
yikaṃ n' atthi, aham pi ayyena saddhiṃ gacchanto dasasu²⁰
puññakiriya vatthusu ekaṃ²¹ labhissāmi: ekato va gacchāma
bhante" ti. Thero 'eko²² sappuriso bhavissati' ti cintetvā
"tena hi yaṭṭhikoṭiṃ gaṇha²³ upāsakā" ti āha. Sakko
tathā katvā paṭhaviṃ saṅkhipanto saṅkhipanto²⁴ sāyaṇha-
samaye Jetavanaṃ sampāpesi. Thero saṅkhapaṇavādisad-
daṃ²⁵ sutvā "katth' eso saddo" ti pucchi—"Sāvatthiyaṃ

¹ Br dibba-.

² Br °garahito.

³ Br ayyakassa.

⁴ K^v ad. pi.

⁵ So K^v Ch; N pāl°; C^k pāl°.

⁶ (C^k gamissāmissanti°); C^a Br gamissāmi tassa santi°.

⁷ "K^v om."; C^a ad. h i.

⁸ Br °sirindharo.

⁹ Sic N; C^k khaṇeṇa āgantvāna; C^{ad} khaṇeṇa āgantva taṃ; C^h khaṇeṇa evāgantvāna; B^{mr} taṃkhaṇeṇa āgantvāna; K^v khaṇeṇa tattha āgantvā (*query* khaṇeṇa eva āgantvā; *see* p. 76, n. 13). ¹⁰ K^v ad. ti.

¹¹ C^a om. ca.

¹² Br K^v therassa av°.

¹³ K^v ad. āgato mhi.

¹⁴ So C^h k; N Sāvatthiyaṃ ("the MSS. vary frequently between the two readings"; Mogg. II, 75 admits itthiyaṃ = itthiṃ, Saddaniti quotes jinabodhiyaṃ Bv. II, 183).

¹⁵ K^v °asī; C^k °āsī.

¹⁶ K^v ins. bhante here.

¹⁷ Br K^v ad. āvuso.

¹⁸ K^v ad. mhi.

¹⁹ K^v ins. turitagamaṇaṃ.

²⁰ C^{ad} dasa-.

²¹ K^v ad. pi.

²² K^v eso.

²³ "K^v gaṇhi."

²⁴ Br °pento; C^a K^v no rep.

²⁵ C^k °sadde; K^v saṅkhabheripannavasadde. ²⁶ K^v ins. saddo.

bhante” ti—“upāsaka¹ pubbe² mayaṇ gamanakāle cirena gamimbhā³” ti—“ahaṇ⁴ ujukamaggaṇ jānāmi bhante” ti. Tasmiṇ khaṇe thero ‘nāyaṇ manusso, devatā bhavissatī’ ti sallakkhesi⁵:

Sahassanetto devindo devarajjasiridharo⁶

saṅkhipitvāna taṇ maggaṇ khippaṇ Sāvattim āgami
[ti] (11)

So therāṇ⁷ therass’ ev’ atthāya⁸ kaniṭṭhakuṭumbikena [19] kāritaṇ⁹ paṇṇasālaṇ netvā pallaṇke nisidāpetvā piya-sāhāyavaṇṇena¹⁰ tassa santikaṇ gantvā “samma¹¹ Pālā” ti pakkositvā—“kiṇ sammā” ti¹²—“therassāgatabhāvaṇ¹³ jānāsi” ti¹⁴—“na jānāmi, kiṇ pana thero āgato” ti—“āma samma, idānāhaṇ¹⁵ vihāraṇ gantvā therāṇ tayā katapaṇṇasālāyaṇ¹⁶ nisinnakaṇ disvā āgato ’mhi” ti vatvā pakkāmi. Kuṭumbiko pi¹⁷ vihāraṇ gantvā therāṇ disvā pādamūle pavaṭṭento¹⁸ roditvā¹⁹ “idaṇ disvā ahaṇ bhante tumhākaṇ pabbajituṇ nādāsin²⁰” ti ādini vatvā dve dāsāda-rake bhujiṣse katvā therassa santike pabbājetvā “antogā-mato yāgubhattādini āharitvā therāṇ upaṭṭhahathā” ti paṭipā-desi.²¹ Sāmaṇerā vattapaṭivattaṇ katvā therāṇ upaṭṭhahiṇsu.

Ath’ ekadivasaṇ disāvāsino bhikkhū ‘satthāraṇ passissā-mā’ ti Jetavanaṇ āgantvā satthāraṇ²² vanditvā asīti mahā-there disvā vihāracārikaṇ carantā Cakkhupālattherassa vasanaṭṭhānaṇ patvā ‘imam²³ pi passissāmā’ ti sāyaṇ tadabhimukhā ahesuṇ. Tasmiṇ khaṇe mahāmegho utṭhahi. Te ‘idāni sāyaṇ²⁴ ca meghe ca utṭhito,²⁵ pāto va

¹ C^kK^v om. upāsaka.

² C^{adk} om. pubbe. ³ K^v gat’ amhā.

⁴ K^v ad. pana.

⁵ K^v ad. tenāhu porāṇā (cf. 13²⁵).

⁶ B^{ro} sirindharo.

⁷ B^r ad. netvā.

⁸ K^v therassa vasanaṭṭhāya.

⁹ C^a kārita.

¹⁰ B^r °sahāyaka°.

¹¹ B^rK^v ins. Cūla.

¹² C^h samma, om. ti.

¹³ C^{ad} °gamanabh°; K^v ad. na.

¹⁴ K^v ad. āha, āma samma.

¹⁵ B^rK^v idāni ahaṇ.

¹⁶ C^hB^r kārita°; K^v kāritāya paṇṇ° (cf. 15°); C^kB^r °sālāya.

¹⁷ K^v om. pi.

¹⁸ B^rK^v parivattento (cf. p. 12, n. 8).

¹⁹ C^k om. roditvā; K^v ad. therāṇ vanditvā.

²⁰ (C^k na dāsin.)

²¹ K^v paṭiyādesi.

²² B^rK^v tathāgataṇ.

²³ So C^k; C^hB^r idam; K^v idaṇ therāṇ; C^a idāni; C^hN tam.

²⁴ B^r K^v atisāyanho.

²⁵ C^h utṭhahi; C^hN ad. tato.

gantvā¹ passissāmā' ti nivattiṃsu. Devo paṭhamayāmaṇ
vassitvā majjhimayāme vigato; therō āradhaviṇṇo āciṇṇa-
caṇkamano, tasmā pacchimayāme caṇkamaṇ² ōtari. Tadā
pana navavatṭhāya³ bhūmiyā bahū [20] indagopakā utṭhahiṃsu,
te there caṇkamante yebhuyyena vipajjiṃsu. Āvāsikā⁴ the-
rassa caṇkamanatṭhānaṇ kālass' eva na sammajjiṃsu. Itare
bhikkhū 'therassa vasaṇatṭhānaṇ passissāmā' ti āgantvā
caṇkam[an]e⁵ pāṇake disvā "ko imasmiṇ caṇkamati" ti⁶
pucchiṃsu—"amhākaṇ upajjhāyo bhante" ti. Te ujjhā-
yiṃsu: "passatha⁷ samaṇassa kammaṇ: sacakkhukāle⁸ nipaṇṇi-
tvā niddāyanto kiñci akatvā idāni cakkhuvikalakāle 'caṇka-
māmī' ti ettake pāṇe⁹ māresi, 'atthaṇ karissāmī' ti anattaṇ
kari" ti.¹⁰ Atha te¹¹ gantvā¹² tathāgatassa ārocesuṇ: "bhante
Cakkhupālattaṇ 'caṇkamāmī' ti bahū pāṇake māresi"
ti—"kiṇ pana so tumhehi¹³ mārento diṭṭho" ti—"na
diṭṭho bhante" ti—"yath' eva tumhe taṇ na passatha, tathā
so pi¹⁴ te pāṇe na passati, khīṇāsavānaṇ maraṇacetanā¹⁵ nāma
n' atthi bhikkhave" ti—"bhante arahattassa upanissaye satī
kasmā andho jāto" ti—"attanā¹⁶ katakammavasena bhik-
khave" ti¹⁷—"kiṇ pana bhante¹⁸ tena katan" ti—"tena hi
bhikkhave suṇātha:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṇ Bārāṇasirāje¹⁹ rajjaṇ kārente eko vejjo
gāmanigame²⁰ caritvā vejjakammaṇ karonto ekaṇ cakkhudub-
balaṇ itthiṇ disvā pucchi: "kiṇ te aphāsukan" ti—"akkihi
na passāmī" ti—"bhesajjaṇ te karomī" ti²¹—"karohi sāmī"
ti—"kiṇ me dassasi" ti—"sace me akkhini pākati²² kātun

¹ K^v āgantvā.

² So C^{adhk}Br; C^N caṇkamanāṇ.

³ So C^{adhk} (misread by N); C^N navavatṭhāya; K^v navavutṭhāya
(cf. p. 20, n. 8).

⁴ C^hBrK^v antevāsikā (C^o has āvāsikā).

⁵ C^hBr ins. mata-.

⁶ C^hBr caṇkamī ti.

⁷ B^rK^v passathāvuso.

⁸ B^r sacakkhukakāle.

⁹ B^r pāṇake (cf. 16¹⁴).

¹⁰ B^mr karoti ti.

¹¹ C^h om. te.

¹² K^v nivattetvā.

¹³ K^v ins. pāṇe.

¹⁴ B^r tath' eva; C^h tathā pi so.

¹⁵ So MSS. and Edd.

¹⁶ B^r attano. ¹⁷ C^{adhk} om. bhikkhave ti.

¹⁸ C^{adhk}Br om. bhante.

¹⁹ K^v Bārāṇasirañṇe; B^mr Kāsikarañṇe.

²⁰ So C^{adhk}Br; C^N nigamesu.

²¹ B^rK^v karissāmī ti.

²² K^v pākati^o.

sakkhissasi, ahaṇ te saddhiṇ puttadhītāhi dāsi bhavissāmī” ti. So “sādhū” ti bhesajjaṇ saṇvidahi, ekabhesajjen’ eva akkhini pākatikāni ahesuṇ. [21] Sā cintesi: ‘ahaṇ etassa puttadhītāhi saddhiṇ¹ dāsi bhavissāmī ti patijāniṇ², na kho pana maṇ saṇhena³ samudācarissati; vañcessāmī nan’ ti. Sā vejjenāgantvā⁴ “kīdisaṇ bhadde” ti puttā “pubbe me akkhini thokaṇ rujiṇsu, idāni⁵ atirekatarāṇ rujanti” ti āha. Vejjo ‘ayaṇ maṇ vañcetvā kiñci adātukāmā, na me etāya dinnabhatiyā⁶ attho, idān’ eva⁷ naṇ⁸ andhaṇ karissāmī” ti cintetvā gehaṇ gantvā bhariyāya tam⁹ atthaṇ ācikkhi. Sā tuṇhī ahoṣi. So ekaṇ bhesajjaṇ yojetvā tassā santikaṇ gantvā “bhadde imaṇ bhesajjaṇ añjāhi” ti¹⁰ añjāpesi; ¹¹dve akkhini dīpasikhā viya vijjhāyiṇsu. So¹² vejjo Cakkhupālo ahoṣi.¹³

Bhikkhave tadā mama puttena katakammaṇ pacchato pacchato¹⁴ anubandhi; pāpakammaṇ hi nām’ etaṇ dhuraṇ vahato balivaddassa¹⁵ padaṇ cakkaṇ viya anugacchati” ti idaṇ vatthuṇ kathetvā anusandhiṇ ghaṭetvā patitthāpita-mattikaṇ sāsanaṇ rājamuddāya lañchento¹⁶ viya dhammarājā imaṇ gātham āha:

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā;
manasā ce padutṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā,

tato naṇ dukkham anveti cakkaṇ va vahato padan ti.

* Tattha *mano* ti kāmāvacarakusalādibhedāṇ sabbam pi catubbhūmikacittaṇ¹⁷, imasmiṇ pana pade tadā tassa vejjassa uppannacittavasena niyamiyamānaṇ vavatthāpi[22]yamānaṇ paricchijjiyamānaṇ¹⁸ domanassasahagataṇ paṭighasam-

* Cf. Nettia. ad Nettī 129¹⁵.

¹ C^aB^rK^v etassa saputtadhītā.

² (K^v patipajāniṇ.)

³ B^r sammācarena. ⁴ K^v vejjena punāgantvā. ⁵ B^r (ad.) pana.

⁶ B^r dinnāya (bha°). ⁷ C^aB^rK^v idāni eva. ⁸ K^v taṇ.

⁹ B^rK^v etam. ¹⁰ B^r añjehi ti. ¹¹ So C^aB^rK^v; C^aN ins. tassā.

¹² C^aK om. so. ¹³ So C^aB^rK^v; C^aN ad. ti. ¹⁴ K^v no rep.

¹⁵ B^r balivaddh°; K^v balibadd°. ¹⁶ C^aB^r lañchanto (=29¹).

¹⁷ See, however, p. 29, n. 3, p. 30⁸.

¹⁸ Sic all authorities (C^a °echijjaya°), except K^v paricchijja-mānaṇ.

payuttacittam eva labbhati; *pubbaṅgamā* ti tena paṭhamagāminā hutvā samannāgatā; *dhammā* ti* guṇa-desanā-pariyattinissatta-nijjivavasena¹ cattāro dhammā nāma, tesu “na hi dhammo adhammo ca ubho samavipākino, adhammo nira-yaṇ neti dhammo pāpeti suggatin”† ti ayaṇ guṇadhammo nāma, “dhammaṇ vo bhikkhave desissāmi ādikalyāṇaṇ”‡ ti ayaṇ desanādhhammo nāma, “idha pana bhikkhave ekacce kulaputtā dhammaṇ pariyāpupanti suttaṇ geyyaṇ”§ ti ayaṇ pariyattidhammo nāma, “tasmiṇ kho pana samaye dhammā honti khandhā honti”|| ti ayaṇ nissattadhammo nāma, nijjivadhhammo ti pi es’ eva², tesu imasmiṇ tṭhāne nissattanijjivadhhammo adhippeto, so atthato tayo arūpino khandhā: vedanākkhandho saññākkhandho saṅkhārakkhandho ti, ete hi ‘mano pubbaṅgamo³ etesaṇ’ ti *manopubbaṅgamā* nāma,—kathaṇ paṇ’ etehi saddhiṇ ekavattthuko ekārammaṇo apubbaṇ accarimaṇ ekakkhaṇe uppajjamāno mano⁴ pubbaṅgamo nāma hoti ti: uppādapaccayaṭṭhena, yathā hi bahusu ekato gāmaghātādikammāni⁵ karontesu “ko etesaṇ pubbaṅgamo” ti vutte⁶, yo tesāṇ⁷ paccayo hoti yaṇ nissāya te taṇ kammaṇ karonti, so Datto⁸ vā Mitto⁹ vā tesāṇ pubbaṅgamo ti vuccati, [23] evaṇ sam pad a m idaṇ veditabbaṇ,—iti uppādapaccayaṭṭhena mano pubbaṅgamo etesaṇ ti *manopubbaṅgamā*, na hi te mane anuppajjante uppajjituṇ sakkonti, mano pana ekaccesu cetasikesu anuppajjantesu pi uppajjati yeva; adhipativasena pana mano seṭṭho etesaṇ ti *manoseṭṭhā*, yathā hi corādināṇ coraṇeṭṭhakādayo adhipatino seṭṭhā, tathā tesam pi¹⁰ mano ti manoseṭṭhā¹⁰; yathā pana dāruādīhi nipphannāni tāni tāni¹¹ bhaṇḍāni dārumayādīni nāma honti, tathā ete¹²

* Cf. As. 38²³, Ps. 17¹⁶.

† Th. 304.

‡ M. III, 280¹⁸.

§ M. I, 134⁵.

|| Dhs. § 121 (As. 155⁶).

¹ C^kN om. -nijjiva-.

² So C^{adk}; C^hN eso eva; K^v es’ eva nayo.

³ C^kN °gamā!

⁴ So C^hB^r; C^kN om. mano.

⁵ C^k °ghātakamm°; K^v °ghaṭṭādīni kamm°.

⁶ K^v vuttēna.

⁷ B^r nesaṇ.

⁸ K^v Dato.

⁹ So B^r, see 29¹⁸; K^v mito; C^hN m a t t o.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ B^m mano adhipati mano seṭṭho; “B^r adhipati mano va seṭṭho; K^v adhipati seṭṭho.”

¹¹ C^k no rep.

¹² B^r te.

pi manato nipphannattā *manomayā* nāma; *paduṭṭhenā* ti āgantukehi abhijjhādihi dosehi paduṭṭhena, pakatimano hi¹ bhavaṅgacittaṇ, taṇ appaduṭṭhaṇ, yathā hi pasannaṇ udakaṇ āgantukehi nilādihi upakkiliṭṭhaṇ nilodakādiḥbhaṇ hoti, na ca navaṇ udakaṇ nā pi purimaṇ pasannaudakam² eva, ³tathā cittaṇ pi³ āgantukehi abhijjhādihi dosehi paduṭṭhaṇ hoti, na ca navaṇ cittaṇ nā pi purimaṇ bhavaṅgacittaṇ eva, tenāha Bhagavā: “pabhassaram idaṇ bhikkhave cittaṇ, taṇ ca kho āgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhaṇ”⁴ ti; evaṇ *manasā ce paduṭṭhena bhāsati vā karoti vā* so bhāsamāno catubbidhaṇ⁴ vacīduccaritam eva bhāsati, karonto tividhaṇ kāyaduccaritam eva karoti, abhāsanto akaronto tāya abhijjhādihi paduṭṭhamanasatāya⁵ tividhaṇ manoduccaritaṇ pūreti, evam assa dasa akusalakammapathā pāripūriṇ gacchanti; *tato naṇ dukkham anveti* [24] ti tato tividhaduccaritato taṇ puggalaṇ dukkham anveti, duccaritānubhāvena cattāro apāye⁶ manussesu vā tamabhāvaṇ⁷ gacchantaṇ kāyavattḥukam pi itaram⁸ pi ti iminā pariyāyena kāyikacetasikaṇ⁹ vipākadukhaṇ anugacchati,—yathā kiṇ: *cakkaṇ va vāhato padaṇ*¹⁰ dhure¹¹ yuttassa dhuraṇ vāhato balivaddassa¹² padaṇ¹³ cakkaṇ viya, y a t h ā hi so ekam pi divasaṇ dve pi pañca (pi)¹⁴ dasa pi addhamāsam pi māsam pi¹⁵ vāhanto cakkaṇ nivatteṭṭu jahitṭu na sakkoti, atha khv¹⁶ assa purato abhikkamantassa yugaṇ gīvaṇ bādhati, pacchato paṭikkamantassa cakkaṇ ūramaṇsaṇ paṭihanti¹⁷, imehi dvih’ ākārehi¹⁸ bādhantaṇ

* A. I, 10⁵.

¹ K^v pi.

² K^v pasannaṇ ud°.

³⁻³ So Ch; Br K^v tathā tam pi; C^d tam pi; (C^k om. 19³⁻⁶); N cittaṇ pi; tathā may be a conjecture; originally °udakam eva, evaṇ citta°?

⁴ K^v catuvidhaṇ.

⁵ C^{ahk}Br° m ā n a s a t ā y a.

⁶ So C^kBr° (C^d cattāro apāyesu); C^hN catūsu apāyesu.

⁷ Br tamattabhāvaṇ; K^v pamattabhāvaṇ; see Pp. 51²¹.

⁸ K^v itaravattḥukam.

⁹ So C^kBr°K^v; C^hN kāyikaṇ cetasikaṇ.

¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti (cf. p. 30, n. 9). ¹¹ C^k dhura-.

¹² K^v balibadd°.

¹³ C^k om. padaṇ.

¹⁴ So Ch; C^kN om. pi.

¹⁵ C^{ahk}Br°K^v om. pi.

¹⁶ K^v kho; C^k ca.

¹⁷ Br paṭihanati; K^v paṭihaññati.

¹⁸ Br (K^v) dvīhi; K^v kāraṇehi.

cakkaṇ tassa padānupadikaṇ¹ hoti, tath' eva manasā paduṭṭhena tīni duccaritāni pūretvā tītaṇ puggalaṇ nirayādisu tattha tattha gataṭṭhāne² duccaritamūlaṇ³ kāyikaṇ pi cetasiṇ pi dukkhaṇ anubandhati ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne tiṇsasahassabhikkhū⁴ saha paṭisambhidaḥi arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇisu, sampattapariśāya pi desanā sātthikā saphalā⁵ ahosi ti

Cakkhupālattherassa vatthu paṭhamaṇ.⁶

[25]

I, 2. MATṬAKUṇḌALIVATTHU

⁷ Dutiyagāthā pi Sāvattiyaṇ yeva Maṭṭakuṇḍaliṇ⁸ ārabba bhāsita.

*Sāvattiyaṇ kira Adinnapubbako nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi⁹; tena kassaci kiñci na¹⁰ dinnapubbaṇ, tena taṇ Adinnapubbako tv eva sañjāṇṇisu. Tass' ekaputtako ahosi piyo manāpo. Ath' assa pilandhanaṇ kāretukāmo 'sace suvaṇṇakārassācikkhissāmi¹¹, ¹²vetanaṇ dātabbaṇ bhavissati' ti sayam eva suvaṇṇaṇ koṭṭetvā maṭṭāni¹³ kuṇḍalāni katvā adāsi; ten' assa putto Maṭṭakuṇḍali¹⁴ tv eva paññāyittha. Tassa solasavassakāle¹⁵ paṇḍurogo udapādi. ¹⁶Mātā puttaṇ oloketvā "brāhmaṇa puttassa te rogo uppanno, tikicchāpehi nan" ti āha—"bhoti sace vejjāṇ ānessāmi, bhattave-tanaṇ dātabbaṇ bhavissati, ¹⁷tvaṇ mama dhanacchedaṇ¹⁸ na olokesi" ti¹⁷—"atha¹⁸ kiṇ karissasi brāhmaṇā" ti—"yathā me dhanacchedo na hoti, tathā karissāmi" ti. So vejjāṇaṇ

* Ja. IV, 59-62, Vva. 322-330, Pva. 92¹⁶⁻³¹.

¹ C^dk pā d ā n u^o.

² So C^dk; K^v gataṭṭhānesu; C^hN gatagataṭṭhāne (cf. 30²³).

³ K^v kāyaduccaritādimūlaṇ.

⁴ C^h 'sahassā bh^o.

⁵ C^k om. saphalā.

⁶ In the subscriptions C^a(^{cd})^k mostly vatthuṇ, C^k omitting ordinals.

⁷ C^hB^rK^v ins. Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā ti.

⁸ So C^hk Rt always; N Maṭṭhā^o; see besides p. 21, n. 12.

⁹ C^d om. ahosi.

¹⁰ So C^{adh}k B^rK^v; N a.

¹¹ B^rK^v suvaṇṇakāre kāressāmi.

¹² K^v ins. me bhata- (cf. 20²¹).

¹³ B^mK^v 'vassikakāle.

¹⁴ B^rK^v ins. tassa.

¹⁵ C^hB^r ins. kiṇ.

¹⁶ (C^k dhanavacchedanaṇ.)

¹⁷ C^hB^r olokessasi ti (B^m has olokesi ti).

¹⁸ B^r ad. ṇaṇ.

santikaṇ gantvā “asukarogassa nāma tumhe kiṇ bhesajjaṇ karoṭhā” ti pucchati.¹ Ath’ assa te yaṇ vā taṇ vā ruk-khatacādiṇ² ācikkhanti²; so taṇ āharitvā puttassa bhesajjaṇ karoti. Taṇ karontass’ ev’ assa rogo balavā ahosi, atekic-chabbhāvaṇ upāgami. Brāhmaṇo tassa dubbalabhāvaṇ ñatvā ekaṇ vejjaṇ pakkosi³; so⁴ oloketvā⁵ “ambhākaṇ ekaṇ kiccaṇ atthi, aññaṇ vejjaṇ pakkositvā tikicchāpehi” ti⁶ [26] taṇ paccakkhāya⁷ nikkhami. Brāhmaṇo tassa maraṇa-sāmayā ñatvā ‘imassa dassanattthāya āgatāgatā⁸ anto-gehe-sāpateyyaṇ passissanti; bahi naṇ karissāmī’ ti puttaṇ nīha-ritvā bahi-ālinde⁹ nipajjāpesi.

Taṇ divasaṇ Bhagavā balavapaccūsasamaye mahākaruṇā-samāpattito vuṭṭhāya pubbabuddhesu katādhikārānaṇ ussan-nakusalamūlānaṇ veneyyabandhavānaṇ dassanattthaṇ bud-dhacakkhunā lokaṇ volokento¹⁰ dasasahassaṇ cakkavāle¹¹ ñā-najālaṇ patthari; Maṭṭakundalī¹² bahi-ālinde nipannākāren’ eva tassa anto¹³ paññāyi. Satthā taṇ disvā tassa anto-gehā nīharitvā tattha nipajjāpitabhāvaṇ ñatvā ‘atthi nu kho mayhaṇ ettha gatapaccayena attho’ ti upadhārento idaṇ addasa: ‘ayaṇ māṇavo mayi manaṇ¹⁴ pasādetvā kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsadevaloke tiṇsayojanike kanakavimāne nibbattis-sati, accharāsahassam assa parivāro¹⁵ bhavissati; brāhmaṇo pi naṇ¹⁶ jhāpetvā rodanto ālāhaṇ¹⁷ vicarissati¹⁸, devaputto tigāvutappamānaṇ saṭṭhisakatabhārālaṇkārapatimaṇḍitaṇ accharāsahassaparivāraṇ¹⁹ attabhāvaṇ oloketvā ‘kena nu kho kammena mayā ayaṇ sirisampatti laddhā’ ti olokeno²⁰

¹ C^aB^rK^v pucchi.

² K^v ācikkhiṇsu.

³ K^v pakkosāpesi (cf. p. 41, n. 22).

⁴ C^bB^rK^v ad. taṇ.

⁵ C^k ad. va.

⁶ “K^v ad. vatvā taṇ rogaṇ.”

⁷ B^r pahāya.

⁸ C^kK^v āgatā.

⁹ C^bB^r ālinde.

¹⁰ C^b olokeno.

¹¹ C^kB^m dasasahassā¹⁰; B^rK^v cakkavālesu (cf. p. 71, n. 19).

¹² C^bB^m here, C^k here and 22¹⁴, ¹⁵ oḥundalo (cf. Ja. IV, 62, note 4).

¹³ “K^v ad. ñānājālassa.”

¹⁴ B^rK^v cittaṇ (cf. 22¹ and Pj. I, 151⁵).

¹⁵ So C^bk; C^a acchāsahassaparivuto; N accharāsahassaparivāro

(cf. 21²⁵).

¹⁶ B^rK^v taṇ.

¹⁷ B^rK^v as a rule ālah^o (see p. 25, n. 11 and Vva. p. 323, nn. 2, 19);

K^v frequ. āhal^o.

¹⁸ (B^r va carissati.)

¹⁹ K^v ins. attano.

²⁰ B^r oloketvā (cf. 23⁷).

mayi cittappasādena laddhabbhāvaṃ ñatvā¹ dhanaccheda-
bhayena mama² bhesajjaṃ akatvā³ idāni ālāhaṇaṃ gantvā
rodati, vippakārapattāṃ⁴ naṃ karissāmi⁵ ti⁶ pitari akkhan-
tiyā⁸ Maṭṭakuṇḍalivaṇṇenāgantvā⁷ [27] ālāhanassāvidūre
nipajjitvā rodissati; atha naṃ brāhmaṇo “ko 'si tvaṃ” ti
pucchitvā⁸—“ahan te putto Maṭṭakuṇḍali” ti⁹—“kuhiṃ
nibbatto 'si” ti—“Tāvatiṃsabhavane” ti—“kiṃ kammaṃ
katvā” ti vutte mayi cittappasādena nibbattabhāvaṃ
ācikkhissati; brāhmaṇo “tumhesu cittaṃ pasādetvā sagge
nibbattā¹⁰ nāma atthi” ti maṃ pucchissati¹¹, ath' assāhe¹²
“ettakāni satāni vā sahasāni vā sataśahasāni vā ti na
sakkā gaṇanāya¹³ paricchinditun” ti vatvā¹⁴ Dhammapade
gāthaṃ bhāsissāmi, gāthāpariyosāne caturāsitiyā pāpasahas-
sānaṃ dhammābhisamayā bhavissati, Maṭṭakuṇḍali¹⁵ sotā-
panno bhavissati ‘tathā Adinnapubbako brāhmaṇo; iti imaṃ
kulaputtaṃ nissāya dhammayāgo¹⁶ mahā¹⁷ bhavissati’ ti ñatvā
punadivase katasarīrapaṭijaggano mahābhikkhusaṃghapari-
vuto Sāvattaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitvā anupubbena brāhmaṇassa
gehadvāraṃ gato. Tasmiṃ khane Maṭṭakuṇḍali¹⁸ antogehā-
bhimukho nipanno hoti. ¹⁹Satthā attano apassanabhāvaṃ
ñatvā ekaṃ rasmiṃ vissajjesi. Mānava ‘kiṃobhāso nāma’
eso’ ti parivattitvā nipanno va²⁰ satthāraṃ disvā ‘andhabā-
lapitaraṃ²¹ nissāya evarūpaṃ buddhaṃ upasaṅkhamitvā kāya-
veyyāvatikaṃ²² vā kātuṃ dānaṃ vā dātuṃ²³ dhammaṃ vā
sotuṃ nālatthaṃ, idāni me hatthā pi avidheyyā²⁴, aññaṃ kat-
tabbaṃ n’ atthi’ ti manam eva pasādesi.²⁵ Satthā ‘alaṃ

¹ BrK^v *ins.* ayaṃ brāhmaṇo (cf. n. 2).

² Ch *ad.* pitā.

³ K^v akāretvā (cf. 23¹⁰).

⁴ K^v vippatisārippattaṃ.

⁵ (C^k kassāmi ti); K^v *ad.* cintetvā.

⁶ BrK^v rodante for akkhantiyā.

⁷ Br^v vaṇṇena āg°; C^d vaṇṇena gantvā.

⁸ K^v pucchissati, *ad.* “brāhmaṇaṃ.”

⁹ Br^v (*ad.*) ācikkhissati.

¹⁰ C^d ttaṃ; C^k tta; K^v °(t)to.

¹¹ C^k *ad.* ti.

¹² K^v *ins.* sattā mayi cittaṃ pasādetvā “satte” (o: sagge) nibbattā.

¹³ C^h gaṇanā (C^eBr^m have gaṇanāya).

¹⁴ C^k *om.* vatvā.

¹⁵ C^k here and 22¹⁹ °lo; so N here without v. l. (see p. 21, n. 12).

¹⁶ Br^v mahādharmābhisamayā.

¹⁷ C^d *om.* mahā (Br^v ?).

¹⁸ See n. 15.

¹⁹ ChBr^v *ins.* ath’ assa.

²⁰ C^k *om.* va.

²¹ K^v °laṃ pitaraṃ.

²² C^dBr^v °vatikaṃ; K^v °va(e)cakaṃ.

²³ C^k *om.* dānaṃ vā dātuṃ.

²⁴ K^v anādiṇṇā.

²⁵ K^v °deti.

ettakena¹ imassā' ti² pakkāmi. So tathāgate cakkhupa-
thaṇ vijahante vijahante³ [28] yeva pasannamano kālaṇ
katvā suttappabuddho viya devaloke tiṇsayojanike kana-
kavimāne nibbatti. Brāhmaṇo pi 'ssa sariraṇ jhāpetvā
ālāhaṇe rodanaparāyaṇo ahosi,⁴ devasikaṇ ālāhaṇaṇ gantvā⁵
rodati: "kahaṇ ekaputtaka kahaṇ ekaputtakā" ti.⁶ Deva-
putto pi attano sampattiṇ oloketvā⁷ 'kena 'nu kho⁸ kam-
mena⁹ laddhā' ti upadhārento 'satthari manopasādenā'
ti¹⁰ ānavā 'ayaṇ brāhmaṇo mama aphāsukakāle bhesajjaṇ
akāretvā idāni ālāhaṇaṇ gantvā rodati; vippakārappattaṇ
etaṇ¹¹ kātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti Mattakundalivaṇṇenāgantvā ālāha-
nassāvidūre bāhā paggayha rodanto¹² aṭṭhāsi. Brāhmaṇo
taṇ disvā¹³ 'ahaṇ tava puttasokena rodāmi, esa kimatthaṇ
rodati; pucchissāmi nan' ti pucchanto imaṇ¹⁴ gātham āha:

Alaṇkato maṭṭakundali
mālabbhāri¹⁵ haricandanussado
bāhā paggayha kandasi,
vanamajjhe kiṇ dukkhito tuvaṇ¹⁶ ti. (1)

So¹⁷ āha:

Sovaṇṇamayo¹⁸ pabhassaro
uppanno rathapañjaro mama,
tassa cakkayugaṇ na vindāmi¹⁹,
tena dukkhena jahissaṇ²⁰ jivitan ti. (2)

[29] Atha naṇ brāhmaṇo āha:

Sovaṇṇamayaṇ maṇimayaṇ²¹
lohamayaṇ atha rūpiyamayaṇ²²,
ācikkha me²³ bhaddamāṇava,
cakkayugaṇ²⁴ paṭilābhayāmi²⁵ te ti. (3)

¹ B¹K^v (*ad.*) cittapasādena.

² K^v *ad.* cintetvā.

³ So C^hk; N *no rep.*; cf. p. 26 n. 5, 53, n. 5, 105, n. 12.

⁴ K^v *ins.* 80.

⁵ C^k *rep.* gantvā.

⁶ So C^hk B¹K^v; N *no rep.* ⁷ B¹ oloketto.

⁸⁻⁹ C^hk *om.*; B¹K^v me.

⁹ K^v *ad.* ayaṇ sirisampatti (cf. 21²⁶).

¹⁰ K^v manapaṇpasādenā ti.

¹¹ B¹K^v eva naṇ (cf. 22³).

¹² K^v kaṇḍanto.

¹³ C^h (*ad.*) cinteti.

¹⁴ K^v *om.* imaṇ.

¹⁵ So C^h; C^k mālabbhāri; C^k mālabbhāri; N mālabbhāri; B¹K^v mālā-

dhāri (cf. p. 27, n. 15).

¹⁶ C^h *ad.* tvaṇ.

¹⁷ B¹ māṇavo.

¹⁸ C^k *here* svaṇṇa^o.

¹⁹ *Sic.*

²⁰ B¹ jahissāmi; "M" (o: K^v ?) jahessāmi.

²¹ K^v maṇimayaṇ.

²² B¹K^v rūpiya^o.

²³ B¹ me tvaṇ; K^v me ttaṇ.

²⁴ C^k cakkay yugaṇ.

²⁵ B¹ paṭilābhissāmi.

Taṇ sutvā māṇavo 'ayaṇ¹ puttassa bhesajjaṇ akatvā putta-
patirūpakaṇ² maṇ³ disvā rodanto "suvaṇṇādimaṇaṇ⁴
rathacakkaṇ karomī" ti vadati; hotu, niggaṇhīssāmi⁵ nan'
ti cintetvā "kivamahantaṇ mama⁶ cakkayugaṇ karissasi"
ti vatvā "yāvamahantaṇ ākaṇkhasi⁷" ti vutte "canda-
suriyehi⁸ me attho, te me dehī" ti yācanto⁹

so māṇavo tassa pāvadi:

Candasuriyā ubhay' ettha¹⁰ bhātaro,¹¹

sovaṇṇamayo ratho mama

tena cakkayugena sobhati ti.

(4)

Atha naṇ brāhmaṇo āha:

Bālo kho tvaṇ 'si¹² māṇava,

yo tvaṇ patthayase¹³ apatthiyaṇ;

maññāmi tuvaṇ¹⁴ marissasi,

na hi tvaṇ lacchasi candasūriye ti.

(5)

Atha naṇ māṇavo "kim pana paññāyamānass' atthāya
rodanto bālo hoti udāhu apaññāyamānassā" ti¹⁵ vatvā

[30]

Gamanāgamanam pi dissati

vaṇṇadhātu ubhayattha¹⁶ vithiyā,¹⁷

peto¹⁸ kālakato na dissati:

ko n' idha¹⁹ kandaṇ balyatara²⁰ ti.

(6)

Taṇ sutvā brāhmaṇo 'yuttaṇ esa²¹ vadati' ti sallakkhetvā²²

Saccaṇ kho²³ vadesi māṇava,

aham eva kandaṇ balyatara²⁰

candaṇ viya dārako rudaṇ

petar²⁴ kālakatābhipatthayan²⁵ ti

(7)

¹ B^rK^v ad. brāhmaṇo.

² So C^hk; N^o pati^o.

³ C^k om. maṇ.

⁴ C^k suvaṇṇādī^o.

⁵ K^v niggaṇhāmi.

⁶ C^aB^rK^v me.

⁷ B^r ad. tāvamahantaṇ karissāmi.

⁸ B^r always candima^o; K^v has candima^o at 24^{8,15}; C^k(B^r) mostly^o Suriy^o (correctly only at 24¹⁵); C^hN always^o Suriy^o.

⁹ C^hB^r ad. āha (sic!).

¹⁰ Cade ubhayattha (cf. Vva. 326¹⁸).

¹¹ C^e bhāsare (cf. Vva. 326¹⁸; Ja. IV, 61¹⁴).

¹² So C^aB^r(C^k om. si); N tvaṇ asi; C^h tvam asi; K^v kho si tvaṇ.

¹³ K^v si.

¹⁴ K^v tvaṇ.

¹⁵ B^r mānass' atthāyā ti.

¹⁶ C^kK^v ubhayettha (cf. Vva. 326²⁸).

¹⁷ So B^rK^v; C^hN vithiyo.

¹⁸ So C^aK^v (B^r putto for peto); C^hN ad. pana.

¹⁹ So C^k; C^hN n' idha.

²⁰ So C^k; N bālya^o; C^hB^r bāla^o.

²¹ K^v esa yuttaṇ.

²² So C^aK^v; C^hN ad. āha (sic!).

²³ B^r ad. tvaṇ.

²⁴ B^rK^v puttar.

²⁵ B^rK^v abhipatthaye (cf. Vva. 327¹⁰).

vatvā¹ tassa kathāya nissoko hutvā māṇavassa thutiṇ
karonto imā gāthā abhāsi:

Ādittaṇ vata maṇ santaṇ ghatasittañ² va pāvakaṇ
vārinā viya osiñcaṇ³ sabbaṇ nibbāpaye daraṇ, (8)

abbahi⁴ vata me sallaṇ sokaṇ hadayanissitaṇ,
yo me sokaparetassa puttasaokaṇ apānudi; (9)

sv āham⁵ abbūlhasallo 'smi sītibhūto 'smi nibbuto,
na socāmi na rodāmi tava sutvāna māṇavā ti. (10)

[31] Atha naṇ "ko nāma⁶ tvaṇ" ti pucchanto⁷

Devatā nu 'si gandhabbo ādu⁸ Sakko purindado,
ko vā tvaṇ kassa vā putto, kathaṇ jānemu taṇ mayan ti (11)
āha.⁹ Ath' assa māṇavo

Yaṇ ca¹⁰ kandasi yaṇ ca rodasi
puttaṇ ālāhane¹¹ sayaṇ dāhitvā
sv āhaṇ kusalaṇ karitvā kammaṇ
tidāsanaṇ sahavyataṇ patto ti (12)

ācikkhi.¹² Brāhmaṇo āha:

Appaṇ vā¹³ bahuṇ vā nāddasāma¹⁴
dānaṇ dadantassa sake agāre
uposathakammaṇ vā¹⁵ tādisaṇ
kena kammena gato 'si devalokaṇ ti. (13)

Māṇavo āha:

Ābādhiko 'haṇ dukkhito bālāhagilāno¹⁶
āturarūpo 'mhi, sake nivesane
buddhaṇ vigatarajaṇ¹⁷ vitinṇakaṇkhaṇ
addakkiṇ sugataṇ anomapaññaṇ; (14)

¹ K^v ad. iti.

² So C^hk; N ghaṭas^o.

³ Br^k K^v osiñci (Ja. IV, 61²⁸, III, 157⁷, etc.).

⁴ So C^hk; C^hN abbahi; (C^{ad} sabba(m)hi); C^o ubbahī; Br^k K^v abbūlhaṇ.

⁵ C^{ad} so 'haṇ. ⁶ C^{ad} nu for nāma. ⁷ K^v ad. gātham āha.

⁸ (C^{ad} āhu); Br^r adu. ⁹ C^{ad} om. āha.

¹⁰ So C^hkN; but see Vv(a) 327²¹.

¹¹ See p. 21 n. 17; here ālah^o suits the metre. ¹² K^v om.

¹³ Br^r om. vā.

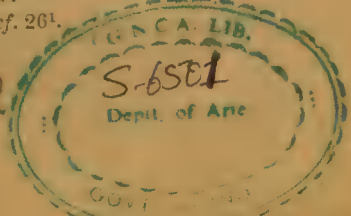
¹⁴ C^{dk} nādasāma (cf. Vv(a) 328¹); K^v nādassāmi; Br^r na passāmi;
C^h nāddasaṇ; C^o nāddasa; N nādassaṇ. ¹⁵ Br^r (ad. ?) n' atthi.

¹⁶ Br^r om. bālha-, making a triṣṭubhpāda (cf. 25¹⁹). but the prose
formula (D. II, 24²) has spoiled this pāda for ever.

¹⁷ Vv(a) 328¹⁰ virajaṇ (v.l. vigatarajaṇ); but cf. 26¹.

294.382

COM



sv'āhaṇ muditamano¹ pasannacitto
 añjaliṇ akariṇ² tathāgatassa,
 tāhaṇ³ kusalaṇ karitvā kammaṇ⁴
 tidasānaṇ saḥavyataṇ patto ti. (15)

[32] Tasmiṇ kathente⁵ yeva brāhmaṇassa sakalasāriraṇ pītiyā
 paripūri; so taṇ pītiṇ pavedento⁶

Acchariyaṇ vata abbhutaṇ,
 añjalikamma⁷ ayam⁸ idiso vipāko
 aham pi⁹ muditamano pasannacitto
 ajj' eva buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ vajāmi¹⁰ ti (16)
 āha. Atha naṇ māṇavo

Ajj' eva buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ vajāhi
 dhammaṇ ca saṅghaṇ ca pasannacitto,
 tath' eva sikkhāya¹¹ padāni pañca
 akhaṇḍaphullāni samādiyassu: (17)
 pāṇātipātā viramassu khippaṇ
 loke adinnaṇ parivajjayassu
 amajjapo no ca¹² musā bhaṇāhi¹³
 sakena dārena ca hohi tuṭṭho ti (18)

āha. So "sādhū" ti sampaticchitvā imā gāthā abhāsi:
 Atthakāmo 'si me yakkha hitakāmo 'si devate,
 karomi tuyhaṇ vacanaṇ, tvaṇ 'si¹⁴ ācariyo mama; (19)
 upemi buddhaṇ saraṇaṇ¹⁵ dhammaṇ cā pi anuttaraṇ
 saṅghaṇ ca naradevassa gacchāmi saraṇaṇ ahaṇ: (20)
 pāṇātipātā viramāmi khippaṇ
 loke adinnaṇ parivajjayāmi
 amajjapo no ca musā bhaṇāmi
 sakena dārena ca homi tuṭṭho ti. (21)

¹ B^rK^v pamudita°.

² B^rK^v akari.

³ B^rK^v sv āhaṇ.

⁴ So C^h (cf. 25¹⁵ Vv(a) 328¹⁴ v.l.); C^k kusalakammaṇ, om. karitvā;
 B^r kusalaṇ karitvāna kammaṇ; N kusalaṇ kammaṇ karitvā.

⁵ C^{dh} rep. kathente (cf. p. 23, n. 3).

⁶ K^v ad. āha.

⁷ C^a añjaliṇ°; B^r añjali°.

⁸ K^v hoti for ayam.

⁹ Vv(a) 329¹ a h a m a p i.

¹⁰ (C^k gacchāmi.)

¹¹ (C^a sikkhāni); C^aB^r sikkhā-.

¹² C^{ae} amajjapāno na (C^a ca ?); C^hB^r mā ca for no ca.

¹³ C^d abhāṇāhi (o: a b h ā ṇ i).

¹⁴ C^k tvam asi; K^v tvaṇ asi.

¹⁵ C^{dh}B^rK^v saraṇaṇ buddhaṇ.

[33] Atha naṃ devaputto “brāhmaṇa gehe te¹ bahūṃ dhaṇaṃ atthi; satthāraṃ upasaṅkamitvā dānaṃ dehi, dhammaṃ suṇāhi, pañhaṃ pucchā” ti² vatvā tatth’ eva antaradhēyi. Brāhmaṇo pi gehaṃ gantvā brāhmaṇiṃ āmantetvā “bhadde ahaṃ samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ nimantetvā pañhaṃ pucchissāmi; sakkāraṃ karohi” ti vatvā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ n’ eva abhivādetvā na paṭisanthāraṃ katvā ekamante³ ṭhito “bho Gotama adhivāsehi me ajjatanāya⁴ bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā” ti āha⁵; satthā adhivāsesi. So satthu adhi-
vāsaṇaṃ viditvā vegenāgantvā⁶ sakanivesane⁷ khādaniyaṃ bhojaniyaṃ paṭiyādāpesi. Satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto tassa gehaṃ gantvā paññattāsane nisīdi; brāhmaṇo sakkaccaṃ parivisi, ⁸mahājano sannipati. Micchādiṭṭhikena kira tathāgate⁹ nimantite dve janakāyā sannipatanti: micchādiṭṭhikā ‘ajja samaṇaṃ Gotamaṃ pañhapucchāya¹⁰ vihe-
ṭhiyamānaṃ passissāmā’ ti sannipatanti, sammādiṭṭhikā ‘ajja buddhavisayaṃ buddhalilheṃ passissāmā’ ti sannipa-
tanti. Atha¹¹ brāhmaṇo katabhattakiccaṃ tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā nicāsane nisinno pañhaṃ pucchi: “bho Go-
tama tumbhākaṃ dānaṃ adatvā pūjaṃ akatvā dhammaṃ asutvā uposathavāsaṃ avasitvā kevaḷaṃ manopasādamatten’ eva¹² sagge nibbattā nāma hontī” ti—“brāhmaṇa kasmā maṃ pucchasi; nanu te puttena Maṭṭakundalinā mayi manāṃ pasādetvā attano sagge nibbatta bhāvo kathito” ti—“kadā bho Gotamā” ti—“nanu tvaṃ ajja¹³ susānaṃ gantvā kandanto¹⁴ avidūre bāhā paggayha kandantaṃ ekaṃ māṇa-
vaṃ disvā ‘alaṅkato maṭṭakundalī [34] mālābhārī¹⁵ hari-
candanussado’” ti dvihi janehi kathitakathaṃ pakāsento sabbaṃ Maṭṭakundalivatthuṃ kathesi. Ten’ ev’ etaṃ

¹ Br te gehe; K^v tava gehe; C^{dk} om. te.

² C^aBr pucchāhi ti.

³ C^kBrK^v ekamantaṃ.

⁴ C^de svātānāya.

⁵ K^v om. āha.

⁶ C^k vegaṇa gantvā.

⁷ Br ins. paṇitaṃ; K^v ins. bahūṃ.

⁸ K^v ins. bahū.

⁹ (C^d tathāgataṃ.)

¹⁰ C^k pañhaṃ pucchāya; B^kK^v pañhaṃ pucchānāya. ¹¹ Br ad. kho.

¹² C^a pasādanamatten’ eva. ¹³ C^e hiyo (see n. 4).

¹⁴ K^v ins. āhālanassa.

¹⁵ So C^{ab}; C^d mālābhārī; C^k mālābhārī; B^kK^v mālādhārī; N mālābhārī (cf. p. 23, n. 15).

buddhabbhāsitaṃ nāma jātaṃ. ¹Kathetvā pana²
 “na kho brāhmaṇa ekasataṃ na dve³, atha kho mayi manaṃ
 pasādetvā sagge nibbattānaṃ⁴ gaṇanā nāma⁵ n’ atthi” ti
 āha. ⁶Mahājano na⁷ nibbematiko hoti⁸; ath’ assa anibbe-
 matikabhāvaṃ⁹ viditvā satthā ‘Maṭṭakundalidevaputto vi-
 mānen’ eva saddhiṃ āgacchatū’ ti adhiṭṭhāsi: so tigāvuta-
 ppamānen’ eva dibbābharanapatimaṇḍitena¹⁰ attabhāvenā-
 gantvā vimānā oruḥa¹¹ satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ
 atṭhāsi. Atha naṃ satthā “tvaṃ¹² imaṃ sampattiṃ kiṃ
 kammaṃ katvā paṭilabhi” ti pucchanto

abhikkantena vaṇṇena yā¹³ tvaṃ tiṭṭhasi devate
 obhāsenti¹⁴ disā sabbā osadhī viya tārakā,

pucchāmi taṃ deva mahānubhāva¹⁵:

manussabhūto¹⁶ kim akāsi puññaṃ* ti (22)

gātham āha. Devaputto “ayaṃ me¹⁷ bhante sampatti
 tumhesu manaṃ pasādetvā laddhā” ti—“mayi manaṃ
 pasādetvā laddhā te” ti—“āma bhante” ti. Mahājano
 devaputtaṃ oloketvā “acchariyā¹⁸ vata bho buddhaguṇā,
 Adinnapubbakabrāhmaṇassa nāma putto¹⁹ [35] aññaṃ kiñci
 puññaṃ akatvā satthari manaṃ pasādetvā evarūpaṃ sampat-
 tiṃ paṭilabhi” ti²⁰ tuṭṭhiṃ pavedesi.

Atha nesaṃ kusalākusalakammakaraṇe mano pubbañ-
 gamo mano setṭho, pasannena hi manena katakammaṃ deva-
 lokaṃ manussalokaṃ²¹ gacchantaṃ puggalaṃ chāyā va na
 vijahati ti idaṃ vatthunṃ kathetvā anusandhiṃ ghaṭetvā paṭi-

* Cf. Vv(a) 51 18-19, 24-25.

¹ C^h ins. taṃ.

² C^h ca pana; B^r ca pana kho bho br°, and na after brāhmaṇa.

³ C^h ad. satāni, “C^{ad}B^rK^v ad. satāṃ.” ⁴ K^v ad. sattānaṃ.

⁵ C^{ad} om. nāma.

⁶ B^r ins. atha.

⁷ B^rK^v om. na.

⁸ K^v ahoṣi; C^a c’ eva ti ahoṣi.

⁹ B^rK^v om. a. (cf. n. 7).

¹⁰ So C^h; N° paṭi°.

¹¹ B^r vimānato (or° ?); C^k vimāṇāvaruḥa. ¹² C^k taṃ; C^d om.

¹³ B^rK^v yo.

¹⁴ B^r °santi (cf. Pva. 10¹⁶⁻¹⁸).

¹⁵ C^k devi mahānubhāve.

¹⁶ C^{ak} °tā.

¹⁷ C^{ad} om. me.

¹⁸ C^{ad} °riyaṃ (and afterwards °guṇaṃ); accharujā Dhpa. IV, 163¹⁰
 (and P.T.S. Dict. s.v. accha⁴!) is a misprint.

¹⁹ So C^kB^rK^v; C^{ad} om. nāma; C^hN have putto nāma.

²⁰ C^k evarūpasampattiṃ paṭilabhi ti.

²¹ K^v manussadvilokaṃ.

ṭhāpitamattikaṇ sāsanaṇ rājamuddāya lañchanto viya dham-marājā imaṇ gātham āha:

Manopubbaṅgamā dhammā manoseṭṭhā manomayā;

manasā ce pasannena bhāsati vā karoti vā,

tato naṇ sukham anveti chāyā va anapāyini ti.¹

Tattha kiñcāpi² *mano* ti avisesena sabbam pi catubhūmaka-cittan³ vuccati, imasmiṇ pana pade niyamiyamānaṇ vavat-thāpiyamānaṇ paricchiḍḍiyamānaṇ⁴ aṭṭhavidhaṇ kāmāva-carakusalacittan labbhati, vatthuvasena panāhariyamānaṇ⁵ tato pi somanassasahagataṇ ñānasampayuttacittam eva labbhati; *pubbaṅgamā* ti tena paṭhamagāminā hutvā saman-nāgatā; *dhammā* ti vedanādayo tayo⁶ khandhā, ete⁷ hi 'uppā-dappaccayaṭṭhena somanassasampayuttamano pubbaṅgamo etesan' ti⁸ *manopubbaṅgamā* nāma, y a t h ā h i⁹ bahusu ekato¹⁰ mahābhikkhusaṅghassa cīvaradānādini vā ulārapūjā-dham-masavaṇa-dīpamālākaraṇādini¹¹ vā puññāni karontesu "ko etesaṇ pubbaṅgamo" ti vutte, yo tesan paccayo hoti yaṇ nissāya te tāni puññāni karonti, so Tisso vā Phusso vā tesan pubbaṅgamo ti vuccati, e v a ṇ s a m p a d a m i d a ṇ veditabbaṇ, iti uppādappaccayaṭṭhena mano pubbaṅgamo [36] etesan ti manopubbaṅgamā¹², na hi te mane anuppajjante uppajjitun sakkonti, mano pana ekaccesu cetasikesu anuppajjantesu pi uppajjati yeva; ¹³adhipativasena¹⁴ mano seṭṭho etesan ti *manoseṭṭhā*, yathā hi gaṇādinaṇ adhipati puriso gaṇaseṭṭho seṇiseṭṭho ti vuccati, tathā tesam pi mano ti manoseṭṭhā¹⁵; yathā pana suvaṇṇādīhi nipphannāni tāni tāni¹⁶ bhaṇḍāni suvaṇṇamayādini nāma honti, tathā ete¹⁷ pi manato nipphan-

¹ B^rK^v here and 30¹⁴ anupāyini ti.

² C^k om. kiñcāpi.

³ So C^hk^N (no v.l.); cf. p. 17, n. 18.

⁴ B^r (ad.) va.

⁵ C^a etena for etesan ti; cf. n. 7.

⁶ C^hB^rK^v ad. hutvā.

⁷ B^r 'savanādini vā mālāgandhasakkārakaraṇādini.

⁸ C^{ad} 'mo; K^v ad. nāma.

⁹ C^hB^rK^v ins. evaṇ.

¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v om. mano ti; B^r va seṭṭhā for ti manoseṭṭhā; C^h tesam pi

mano seṭṭho.

¹¹ C^k no rep.; B^r nipphādītāni, om. tāni tāni.

¹² C^{ad} yathā etesaṇ.

¹³ C^{ad}B^rK^v 'bhūmika' (=17²⁵).

¹⁴ So C^hB^r; N pana har'.

¹⁵ So B^rK^v; C^hk^N etesaṇ.

¹⁶ C^k pi.

¹⁷ B^r ad. pana.

nattā *manomayā* nāma; *pasannenā* ti anabhijjhādihi guṇehi pasannena¹; *bhāsati vā karoti vā* ti evarūpeṇa manena bhāsanto catubbidhaṇ² vacīsucaritam eva bhāsati³, karonto tividhaṇ kāyasucaritam eva karoti³, abhāsanto akaronto tāya⁴ anabhijjhādihi pasannamanasatāya⁵ tividhaṇ manosucaritaṇ pūreti, evam assa dasa kusalakammapathā pāripūriṇ gacchanti; *tato naṇ sukhānveti* ti tato tividhasucaritato taṇ puggalaṇ sukhānveti, idha tebhūmakam pi kusalaṇ adhippettaṇ, tasmā tebhūmakāsucaritānubhāvepa³ sugatibhave nibbattaṇ puggalaṇ⁷ duggatiyaṇ vā sukhānubhavanatṭhāne ṭhitaṇ kāyavatthukam pi itaravatthukam pi avatthukam pi⁸ ti kāyikacetasiṇaṇ vipākasukhaṇ anugacchati, na vijahatī ti attho veditabbo,—yathā kiṇ: *chāyā va anapāyini*,⁹ yathā hi chāyā nāma sarīrapaṭibaddhā sarīre gacchaṇte gacchati, tiṭṭhante tiṭṭ[37]ṭhanti, nisīdante nisīdati, na sakkā¹⁰ saṇhena vā pharusena vā “nivattāhi¹¹” ti vatvā vā¹² poṭhetvā vā nivattāpetuṇ, kasmā: sarīrapaṭibaddhattā, eva m eva¹³ imesaṇ dasannaṇ kusalakammapathānaṇ¹⁴ ācīnnasamācīnnamūlakaṇ¹⁵ kāmāvacarādibhedhaṇ kāyikacetasiṇaṇ¹⁶ sukhaṇ gatagataṭṭhāne anapāyini chāyā viya hutvā na vijahatī ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne caturāsītiyā pānasahassānaṇ dhammābhisamayo ahosi; Maṭṭakundali devaputto sotāpattiphale patiṭṭhahi, tathā Adinnapubbako¹⁷ brāhmaṇo. So¹⁸ tāva mahantaṇ vibhavaṇ buddhasāsane vippakiri ti Maṭṭakundalivatthu¹⁹ dutiyaṇ.

¹ Br^vK^v *ad. manasā.*

² K^v catuvidhaṇ (p. 19, n. 4).

³ K^v *ad. vā.*

⁴ So Br^vK^v; C^h tehi; N tāhi.

⁵ So C^h (cf. p. 19, n. 5); (C^k)N^o mānasatāya.

⁶ K^v °bhūmika°.

⁷ C^{ad}Br^vK^v *om. puggalaṇ.*

⁸ C^a *om. itarav° pi; K^v om. kāyav° pi.*

⁹ So C^k; C^hN^o *ad. ti* (cf. p. 19, n. 10).

¹⁰ Br^v sakkoti.

¹¹ K^v °ttehi.

¹² C^k *om. vā.*

¹³ Br^vK^v *evam eva.*

¹⁴ C^a kusalānaṇ kam°.

¹⁵ Br^vK^v °nnakusalamūlakaṇ.

¹⁶ So C^{ad}Br^v (=30¹²); C^hN^o °cetasika-.

¹⁷ K^v °pubbaka-.

¹⁸ C^{ad} *om. so.*

¹⁹ See p. 20, n. 6; K^v *here* Adinnapubbakabrāhmaṇavatthuṇ.

I, 3. THULLATISSATTHERAVATTHU

Akkocchi man ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā
Jetavane viharanto Tissattheraṇ ārabba kathesi.

So kirāyasmā Bhagavato pitucchāputto* mahallakakāle
pabbajito buddhānaṇ¹ uppannalābhasakkāraṇ paribhu-
janto thullasarīro² ākoṭitapaccākoṭitehi³ cīvarehi⁴ yebhuy-
yena vihāramajjhe upaṭṭhānasālāyaṇ nisīdati; tathāgataṇ⁵
dassanāya⁶ āgatā āgantukā bhikkhū⁷ 'eko⁸ mahāthero
bhavissati' ti saññāya tassa santikaṇ gantvā vattaṇ āpu-
cchanti pādasambāhanādini āpucchanti: so tuṇhi ho⁹
Atha naṇ eko daharabhikkhu "kativassā tumhe" ti puc-
chitvā "vassaṇ¹⁰ n' atthi, mahallakakāle pabbajitā mayan"
ti vutte "āvuso dubbinita[38]mahallaka attano pamāṇaṇ
na jānāsi; ettake mahāthere disvā sāmīcimattam pi¹¹ na
karosi, vatte āpucchiamāne¹² tuṇhi hosi¹³, kukkucamattam
pi te n' atthi" ti accharaṇ pahari. So khattiyamānaṇ jane-
tvā "tumhe kassa santikaṇ āgatā" ti pucchitvā "satthu
santikaṇ" ti vutte "maṇ pana 'ko eso' ti sallakkhetha,
mūlam eva vo chindissāmi" ti vatvā rudanto¹⁴ dukkhī dum-
mano satthu santikaṇ agamāsi. Atha naṇ satthā "kin nu¹⁵
tvaṇ Tissa dukkhī dummano assumukho rudamāno¹⁶ āgato¹⁷"
ti pucchi. Te pi bhikkhū 'esa gantvā kiñci ālolaṇ¹⁸ kareyyā'
ti¹⁹ ten' eva saddhiṇ gantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā²⁰ ekamantaṇ
nisīdiṇsu. So satthārā pucchito "ime maṇ bhante bhikkhū
akkosanti" ti āha—"kahaṇ pana tvaṇ nisinno²¹" ti—

* Tha. ad Th. 39.

¹ So C^hN (Rt. budunṭa), K^v buddhasāsane; (query buddhānaṇ).

² B^rK^v thūla^o; K^v ad. ahosi.

³ C^k om. ā-.

⁴ K^v om.; B^r ad. nivāsetvā.

⁵ K^v gatassa.

⁶ C^{ad}B^r dassanattāya.

⁷ B^r ad. taṇ disvā.

⁸ K^v eso.

⁹ B^rK^v ahosi.

¹⁰ C^{ad} v assā na ṇ.

¹¹ B^r samīcikammamattam pi; C^{ad} om. pi.

¹² So C^h; N^o māno.

¹³ B^rK^v ahosi.

¹⁴ K^v rodanto.

¹⁵ So C^{ad}h^kB^r; N^o ad. kho.

¹⁶ B^rK^v rodamāno.

¹⁷ So C^a(d)^k; C^hN ad. 'sī (cf. n. 21).

¹⁸ C^{ad} ālūla(ṇ); K^v ālulikaṇ.

¹⁹ K^v ad. cintetvā.

²⁰ So C^hN; C^k om. vanditvā (cf. Pj. II, 456¹⁴ ad Sn², p. 111⁸).

²¹ So C^a^k; C^hN ad. 'sī.

“vihāramajjhe upatthānasālāyaṇ bhante” ti—“ime te bhikkhū āgacchantā¹ diṭṭhā” ti—“āma² diṭṭhā bhante³” ti—“uṭṭhāya te paccuggamanāṇ katan” ti—“na katan bhante” ti—⁴“parikkhāragahaṇaṇ⁵ āpucchitan” ti—“nāpucchitaṇ bhante” ti—“vattaṇ vā pāṇiyaṇ vā⁶ āpucchitan” ti—“nāpucchitaṇ bhante” ti—“āsaṇaṇ⁷ abhiharitvā⁸ pādasambāhanaṇ katan” ti—“na katan bhante” ti—“Tissa mahallakabhikkhūnaṇ sabbam etaṇ vattaṇ katabbaṇ, etaṇ akarontena hi⁹ vihāramajjhe nisīdituṇ na vaṭṭati; taṇ’ eva¹⁰ doso, ete bhikkhū khamāpehi” ti—“ete¹¹ maṇ¹² bhante [39] akkosinṇsu, nāhaṇ ete khamāpemi” ti¹³—“Tissa mā evaṇ kari, taṇ’ eva¹⁴ doso, khamāpehi te¹⁵” ti—“na khamāpemi¹⁶ bhante” ti. Atha satthā “dubbaco esa bhante” ti tehi¹⁷ bhikkhūhi vutte “na bhikkhave idāṇ’ eva¹⁸, pubbe p’ esa¹⁹ dubbaco yevā,” ti²⁰ vatvā “idāṇi tāv’ assa bhante dubbacabhāvo²¹ amhehi nāto, atite²² kiṇ akāsī” ti vutte “tena hi bhikkhave suṇāthā” ti vatvā atitaṇ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṇ Bārāṇasirāje²³ rajjaṇ kārente²⁴ Devalo²⁵ nāma tāpaso aṭṭha māse Himavante vasitvā loṇambilasevanatthāya cattāro māse nagaraṇ upanissāya vasitukāmo Himavantato āgantvā nagaradvāre dārake disvā pucchi: “imaṇ nagaraṇ sampattapabbajitā²⁶ kattha vasanti” ti—“kumbhakārasālāyaṇ bhante” ti²⁷ kumbhakārasālāṇ²⁸ gan-

¹ So ChKv; N oṇto.

² “Br kiṇ” (o: Kv kiṇ? see n. 3); C^aBr om. āma.

³ Kv ad. me diṭṭhā.

⁴ Kv ins. tesāṇ.

⁵ Kv ad. te.

⁶ Kv om. pāṇiyaṇ vā.

⁷ Kv ad. tesāṇ.

⁸ Kv abhisarharitvā; Br niharitvā ad. abhivāditvā.

⁹ Kv etaṇ hi akarontena; Br om. hi.

¹⁰ Kv esa.

¹¹ C^aKv ad. va.

¹² So ChK; N naṇ (misprint).

¹³ BrKv oṇessāmi ti.

¹⁴ (Kv evaṇ.)

¹⁵ ChBr oṇepi ne; Kv om. te.

¹⁶ BrKv khamāmi.

¹⁷ C^aBrKv om. tehi.

¹⁸ Br ad. dubbaco esa.

¹⁹ Kv v’ esa; Br pi esa; C^a pi sa.

²⁰ Kv evā ti.

²¹ So ChK; N dubbaco bhāvo (misprint?).

²² Br ad. esa.

²³ BrKv Bārāṇasiraṇṇe.

²⁴ Br karonte.

²⁵ BrKv Devilo (Pj. II, 487, n. 1; Ja. III, 466, n. 26; cf. Uṇādisūtra I, 57 and 108).

²⁶ Ch sampattā pabb°; C^a samāṇapabb°.

²⁷ ChBr ad. tāpaso; Kv ad. so tattha.

²⁸ C^ad oṇsālāyaṇ.

tvā¹ dvāre thatvā “sace te bhaggava agaru, vaseyyāma ekarattiṇ sālāyā²” ti āha. Kumbhakāro “mayhaṇ³ rattiyaṇ sālāyā⁴ kiccaṇ n’ atthi, mahatī sālā,⁵ yathāsukhaṇ⁶ vasatha bhante” ti sālāṇ niyyādesi. Tasmiṇ pavisitvā nisinne aparo pi Nārado nāma tāpaso Himavantato āgantvā kumbhakāraṇ ekarattivāsaṇ⁷ yāci. Kumbhakāro⁸ ‘paṭhamam āgato⁹ iminā saddhiṇ ekato vasitukāmo bhaveyya¹⁰ vā no vā, attānaṇ parimoces[40]sāmī’ ti cintetvā “sace bhante paṭhamam upagato¹¹ rocessati, tassa ruciya vasathā” ti āha. So taṇ upasaṇkamitvā “sace te¹² ācariya agaru, mayam p’ ettha¹³ ekarattiṇ vaseyyāmā” ti—“mahatī sālā,¹⁴ pavisitvā ekamante vasā¹⁵” ti vutte pavisitvā puretaraṇ pavitṭhassāparabhāge¹⁶ nisīdi. Ubho pi sārāṇiyaṇ¹⁷ kathaṇ kathetvā nipajjiṇsu¹⁸; sayanakāle Nārado Devalassa nipajjanatṭhānaṇ ca dvāraṇ ca sallakkhetvā nipajji, so pāna [Devalo]¹⁹ nipajjamāno attano²⁰ nisinnatṭhāne²¹ anipajjitvā dvāramajjhe tiriyaṇ nipajji. Nārado rattin nikkhamanto tassa²² jaṭāsu akkami “ko maṇ²³ akkamī” ti ca vutte²⁴ “ācariya ahan” ti āha—“kūṭajaṭila araṇṇato āgantvā mama jaṭāsu²⁵ akkamasi” ti—“ācariya tumhākaṇ idha nipannabhāvaṇ²⁶ na jānāmi, khamatha me” ti vatvā tassa kandantass’ eva bahi nikkhami. Itaro ‘ayaṇ pavisanto pi maṇ akkameyyā’ ti parivattitvā²⁷ pādattṭhāne sīsaṇ katvā nipajji. Nārado pi pavisanto ‘paṭhamam p’ āhaṇ ācariye aparajjhiṇ, idāni ssa pādapassena pavisissāmī’ ti cintetvā āgacchanto gīvāya²⁸

¹ K^v ins. tāpaso (see p. 32, n. 27). ² B^rK^v sālāyaṇ.

³ K^v amhesu.

⁴ B^rK^v ratti (g) sālāyaṇ.

⁵ K^v mahatiyā sālāyaṇ.

⁶ So C^hkBr (cf. Vin. I, 24³²); N yathāphūsukaṇ.

⁷ (C^k °rattiṇ nivāsaṇ.)

⁸ K^v ad. pi.

⁹ C^dK^v pathamāgato; cf. n. 11.

¹⁰ “K^v vaseyya.”

¹¹ C^a upāgato; K^v pathamāgato (cf. n. 9).

¹² B^r vo.

¹³ B^r c’ ettha; K^v ettha.

¹⁴ K^v mahatiyā sālāyaṇ (=n. 5).

¹⁵ B^r vasāhi (K^v vassasi).

¹⁶ K^v pure vatthassa ap^o.

¹⁷ C^dB^r sārāṇiya.

¹⁸ So C^hN; C^dK^v om. nipajjiṇsu.

¹⁹ So C^hN; C^dk om. Devalo.

²⁰ C^hk attanā.

²¹ K^v nipajjanatṭh^o; C^b nipannatṭh^o (!).

²² C^k om. tassa.

²³ C^dk om. maṇ.

²⁴ K^v ad. Nārado (om. ca, cf. p. 34, n. 1).

²⁵ K^v jaṭaṇ.

²⁶ K^v sayanabhāvaṇ.

²⁷ So C^h; N parivattetvā.

²⁸ K^v gīvāyaṇ (=p. 34, n. 3).

akkami “ko eso” ti ca¹ vutte “ahaṇ ācariyā” ti vatvā
 “kūṭajaṭila paṭhamañ² jaṭāsu akkamitvā idāni gīvāya³
 akkamasi, abhisapissāmi tan” ti vutte “ācariya mayhaṇ
 doso n’ atthi, ahaṇ tumhākaṇ evaṇ nipannabhāvaṇ⁴ na
 jānāmi⁵, ‘paṭhamam pi ācariye aparajjhig⁶, idāni pāda-
 [41]passena pavisissāmi’ ti pavitṭho ‘mhi; khamatha me”
 ti āha—“kūṭajaṭila abhisapissāmi tan” ti⁷—“mā evaṇ
 karittha⁸ ācariyā” ti. So tassa vacanaṇ anādiyitvā⁹

Sahassaraṇṣī satatejo suriyo tamavinodano;

pātōdayante¹⁰ suriye muddhā [te]¹¹ phalatu sattadhā tī (1)
 taṇ abhisapi yeva.¹² Nārado “ācariya ‘mayhaṇ doso
 n’ atthi’ ti¹³ mama vadantass’ eva tumhe abhisapittha¹⁴;
 assa doso atthi, tassa¹⁵ phalatu¹⁶, mā niddosassā” ti vatvā¹⁷

Sahassaraṇṣī satatejo suriyo tamavinodano;

pātōdayante¹⁰ suriye muddhā [te]¹¹ phalatu¹⁸ sattadhā ti (2)
 abhisapi.¹⁹ So pana mahānubhāvo, atīte cattālisā anāgate
 cattālisā ti asīti kappe anussarati; tasmā ‘kassa nu kho
 upari sāpo patissati’ ti upadhārento ‘ācariyassā’ ti űatvā
 tasmiṇ anukampaṇ paṭicca iddhibalena aruṇuggamanaṇ
 nivāresi. Nāgarā aruṇe anuggacchante rājadvāraṇ gantvā
 “deva tayi rajjaṇ kārente²⁰ aruṇo na utṭhahati, aruṇaṇ no²¹
 utṭhāpehi²²” ti kandiṇsu. Rājā attano kāyakammādīni
 olovento kiñci ayuttaṇ adisvā ‘kin nu kho kāraṇaṇ’ ti cin-
 tetvā ‘pabbajitānaṇ vivādena bhavitabban’ ti parisāṇka-
 māno “kacci imasmiṇ nagare pabbajitā atthi” ti pucchi,—

¹ C^aK^v om. ca.

² K^v ad. me.

³ K^v gīvāyaṇ.

⁴ K^v nipajjanabhāvaṇ (cf. p. 33, n. 21).

⁵ C^hk ad. ti.

⁶⁻⁸ So C^h (cf. 33²⁴); N ācariya aparajjhig; C^k me aparajjhig (a contaminated reading); C^{ad} me aparādhag (o: me aparāddhaṇ); K^v me aparādaṇ atthi.

⁷ C^h om. ti.

⁸ K^v akarittha (cf. p. 39, n. 12).

⁹ K^v ad. sapathaṇ “akosi.”

¹⁰ So C^hN; C^d pāto va ud° (C^a pāto viya ud°); C^kB^rK^v p ā t o u d°.

¹¹ C^k om. t e.

¹² C^k om. yeva.

¹³ K^v om. ti.

¹⁴ So C^{ad}K^v; B^r abhisapatha; C^hN abhisapissatha.

¹⁵ C^hB^rK^v ad. muddhā.

¹⁶ (C^k phalayatu.)

¹⁷ So C^hkB^r; N ad. āha (!)

¹⁸ (C^k phalayatu > phalatu.)

¹⁹ K^v abhisappito.

²⁰ B^r karonte (=p. 32, n. 24).

²¹ K^v om. no.

²² C^k utṭhap°.

“hiyyo sāyaṇ kumbhakārasālāya¹ āgatā atthi² devā” ti³
—taṇ khaṇaṇ ñeva [42] rājā ukkāhi dhāriyamānāhi tattha
gantvā Nāradaṇ vanditvā ekamantaṇ nisinnō āha:

Kammantā na ppavattanti Jambudipassa Nārada,

kena loka⁴ tamobhūto, tam me akkhāhi pucchito ti.

Nārado sabbaṇ⁵ pavattiṇ ācikkhitvā⁶ “iminā kāraṇenāhaṇ⁷
iminā abhisapito, athāhaṇ ‘mayhaṇ doso n’atthi; yassa doso
atthi, tass’eva upari sāpo patatū’ ti vatvā abhisapiṇ, abhisapi-
pitvā ca pana ‘kassa nu kho upari sāpo⁸ patissatī’ ti upadhā-
rento ‘suriyuggamanavelāyaṇ⁹ ācariyassa muddhā sattadhā
phalissatī’ ti disvā etasmiṇ anukampaṇ paṭicca aruṇassa¹⁰
uggantaṇ¹¹ na demī” ti—“kathaṇ pan’assa bhante antarāyo
na bhaveyyā” ti—“sace maṇ¹² khamāpeyya, na bhaveyyā”
ti—“tena hi khamāpehi” ti¹³—“eso¹⁴ maṇ¹⁵ jaṭāsu ca
gīvāyaṇ¹⁶ ca akkami, nāhaṇ etaṇ kūṭajaṭilaṇ khamāpemi”
ti—“khamāpehi bhante, mā evaṇ¹⁷ akari¹⁸” ti—“na¹⁹ kha-
māpemi” ti—“muddhā te sattadhā phalissatī” ti vutte pi
na khamāpesi²⁰ yeva. Atha naṇ rājā “na tvaṇ attano ruciya
khamāpessasi” ti hattha-pāda-kucchi-gīvāsu²¹ gāhāpetvā
Nāradaṇ pādāmūle onamāpesi. Nārado “utṭhehi²² ācariya,
khamāmi te” ti vatvā “mahārāja nāyaṇ yathāmanena
khamāpeti; nagarassa [43] avidūre²³ eko saro atthi, tatra
naṇ sise mattikāpiṇḍaṇ katvā galappamāṇe uduke ṭhapā-
pehi” ti.²⁴ Rājā tathā kāresi.²⁵ Nārado Devalaṇ āmantetvā

¹ Br °sālāyaṇ; K^v °sālaṇ (see n. 2).

² K^v om. atthi.

³ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ad. vutte.

⁴ C^k loka.

⁵ So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN ad. taṇ.

⁶ So C^{adk}Br^{K^v}; C^hN ā c i k k h i.

⁷ Br kāraṇena ahaṇ.

⁸ C^{adk} om. sāpo.

⁹ Br^{K^v} °velāya.

¹⁰ C^a aruṇaṇ.

¹¹ (Br uggacchantāṇ.)

¹² K^v ad. so.

¹³ C^hBr ad. vutte.

¹⁴ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN ad. mahārāja.

¹⁵ K^v om. maṇ.

¹⁶ Br gīvāya (C^k gīvāsu).

¹⁷ K^v mā bhante evaṇ, om. khamāpehi.

¹⁸ C^{adk}Br (K^v ?) k a r i.

¹⁹ So C^{adk}; K^v mahārāja na; C^hN na mahārāja.

²⁰ K^v °peti.

²¹ So C^{adk}Br^{K^v}; N ad. naṇ; C^h ad. taṇ (!); see also Pj. II, 191, n. 4,

Ps. Bangkok ed., III, 83¹³.

²² Br utṭheh', C^a utṭhāh', C^d utṭhah'.

²³ K^v nagarassāvi°; C^{adk} om. nagarassa.

²⁴ C^hBr^{K^v} ad. āha.

²⁵ K^v akāsi.

“ācariya mayā iddhiyā vissatṭhāya suriyasantāpe utṭhahante¹ uḍake nimujjitvā aññena ṭhānena uttaritvā gaccheyyāsi” ti āha. ²Tassa suriyarasmīhi³ samphuṭṭhamatte⁴ va mattikāpiṇḍo⁵ sattadhā phali; so nimujjitvā aññena ṭhānena palāyi ti.⁶

Satthā imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ āharitvā “tadā bhikkhave rājā Ānando ahosi, Devalo Tisso, Nārado aham eva⁷; evaṃ tadā p’ esa dubbaco yevā” ti⁸ vatvā Tissattheraṃ āmantetvā “Tissa bhikkhuno hi⁹ ‘asukenāhaṃ akkuṭṭho¹⁰ asukena pahaṭo asukena jito, asuko kho¹¹ me bhaṇḍaṃ ahāsi’” ti¹² cintentassa veraṃ nāma na vūpasammati, evaṃ pana anupanayhantass’ eva¹³ upasammati” ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi¹⁴:

‘Akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me’

ye¹⁵ taṃ upanayhanti¹⁶, veraṃ tesāṃ na sammati;

‘akkocchi maṃ avadhi maṃ ajini maṃ ahāsi me’

ye taṃ na upanayhanti¹⁷, veraṃ tesūpasammati ti.

Tattha *akkocchi*¹⁸ ti akkosi; *avadhi* ti pahari [44]; *ajini* ti kūṭasakkhiotāraṇena¹⁹ vā vādapaṭivādena vā kāraṇuttariyākāraṇena²⁰ vā ajesi; *ahāsi*²¹ ti mama santakaṃ pattādisu kiñcid eva avahari; *ye*²² *tan* ti ye keci devā²³ vā manussā vā gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā taṃ ‘akkocchi maṃ’ ti ādivatthukaṃ kodhaṃ sakaṭadhuraṃ viya nandinā²⁴ pūtimacchādini viya ca²⁵ kusādihi punappunaṃ vethentā²⁶ *upanayhanti*, *tesaṃ* sakiṃ uppannaṃ *veraṃ na sammati* [ti] na vūpasammati;

¹ K^v ins. tvaṇ.

² K^v ins. tasmīṃ khaṇe (Tassa adventitious? Cf. Ja. IV, 389¹⁰).

³ B^rK^v °raṇsihi.

⁴ (K^vC^a samuṭṭha°); K^v °matto.

⁵ So C^hk; N° piṇḍā (misprint?).

⁶ K^v palāyittha; C^ak om. ti.

⁷ (B^r)K^v ad. ti (C^a eva < evā ti).

⁸ K^v evā ti (=p. 32, n. 20).

⁹ “B^r bhikkhū hināma; K^v om.”

¹⁰ K^v kuṭṭho; B^r kuddho (C^k akkuddho).

¹¹ K^v om. kho.

¹² K^v avahāsi ti (cf. 36²⁰).

¹³ K^v °ntassa ca.

¹⁴ K^v imaṃ gātham āha.

¹⁵ B^rK^v ad. ca (>eight syllables).

¹⁶ C^k here upanayihanti (>eight syllables).

¹⁷ B^rK^v ye ca taṃ nūpanayhanti.

¹⁸ K^v ad. man.

¹⁹ C^kK^v °sakkhiṃ; B^r °otaraṇena; K^v °otārena.

²⁰ So C^ak; C^hN karaṇuttariyakaraṇena.

²¹ C^h ad. me.

²² B^rK^v ad. ca; C^a ad. va (cf. n. 15).

²³ B^r devatā.

²⁴ (C^k nānā for nandinā) (see also Sn. 622 with Pj.); K^v (ad.) anubandhitvā.

²⁵ K^v om. ca (see also J. VI, 236⁴).

²⁶ B^rK^v °etvā.

ye taṇ na upanayhanti¹ ti asati amanasikāravasena² vā kammappaccavekkhanavasena³ vā ye taṇ akkosādivatthukaṇ kodhaṇ “*taṇ* pi koci⁴ niddoso purimabhava akkuṭṭho⁵ bhavissati pahaṭo bhavissati kūṭasakkiṇ otāretvā jito bhavissati, kassaci te⁶ pasayha⁷ kiñci acchinnaṇ bhavissati, tasmā niddoso hutvā pi akkosādiṇi⁸ pāpuṇāsi” ti evaṇ na upanayhanti, tesu⁹ pamādena uppannam pi veraṇ iminā anupanayhanena¹⁰ nirindhano viya jātavedo upasammati¹¹ ti.

Desanāpariyosāne satasahassā¹² bhikkhū sotāpattipha- [45] lādiṇi pāpuṇiṇsu; dhammadesanā mahājanassa sātthikā ahosi, dubbaco pi subbaco jāto ti

Thūlatissattheravatthu¹³ tatiyaṇ.

I, 4. KĀLIYAKKHINĪVATTHU

Na hi vērenā ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto aññataṇ vañjhitthiṇ ārabba kathesi.

Eko kira kuṭumbikaputto pitari kālakate khette ca ghare ca sabbakammāni attanā va karonto mātaraṇ paṭijaggaṭi.¹⁴ Ath’ assa mātā “kumārikaṇ te tāta ānessāmi” ti āha— “amma mā evaṇ vadetha, ahaṇ yāvajjivaṇ tumhe paṭijag-gissāmi” ti—“tāta khette ca¹⁵ ghare ca¹⁶ kiccaṇ tvam eva¹⁶ karosi, tena mayhaṇ cittasukhaṇ nāma¹⁷ na hoti; ānessāmi¹⁸” ti. So punappunaṇ paṭikkhipitvā tuṇhī ahosi. Sā ekaṇ kulaṇ gantuṇ¹⁹ gehā nikkhami. Atha naṇ putto “katara-kulaṇ²⁰ gacchathā” ti pucchitvā “asukaṇ²¹ nāmā” ti vutte tattha²² gamanaṇ paṭisedhetvā attano abhiruciṇaṇ kulaṇ

¹ B^rK^v ye ca taṇ nūpanayhanti (=p. 36, n. 17).

² B^rK^v asatiyā amana°.

³ C^{ad} kammaṇ pacc°; B^r°vekkhanādivasena.

⁴ K^v om. koci.

⁵ C^aB^r akkuṭṭho; K^v akkose.

⁶ C^b om. te.

⁷ C^{ad} ins. na; K^v (ins.) sapateyyaṇ.

⁸ K^v akkosanādiṇi.

⁹ K^v tesar<tesu.

¹⁰ K^v°nayhantena.

¹¹ B^r vūpa°.

¹² C^{ad}K^v°sahassa.

¹³ B^rK^v om. Thulla.

¹⁴ C^{ad}B^mK^v paṭijaggaṭi.

¹⁵ So C^hK^vB^rK^v; N va.

¹⁶ K^v om. eva.

¹⁷ B^rK^v om. nāma.

¹⁸ K^v ad. fe.

¹⁹ So C^{ad}K^v; C^bN gantukāmā; B^m ekaṇ kulakumārikaṇ ānetuṇ.

²⁰ B^rK^v katarāṇ kulaṇ.

²¹ B^r asukakulaṇ.

²² (C^h tassa.)

ācikkhi. Sā tattha gantvā kumārikaṇ vāretvā divasaṇ
 ṭhapetvā¹ taṇ tassa² ghare³ akāsi. Sā vañjhā ahosi. Atha
 naṇ mātā “putta tvaṇ attano ruciya kumārikaṇ ānāpesi⁴;
 sā dāni⁵ vañjhā jātā, aputtakaṇ ca nāma⁶ kulaṇ [46]
 vinassati, paveni na ghaṭiyati⁷; ⁸aññan te kumārikaṇ
 ānemi⁹” ti,—tena “alam amma” ti vuccamānā pi punap-
 punaṇ kathesi. Vañjhithi taṇ kathaṇ sutvā ‘puttā nāma
 mātāpitunnaṇ vacanaṇ atikkamituṇ na¹⁰ sakkonti, idāni¹¹
 aññaṇ vijāyiniṇ¹² itthiṇ¹³ ānetvā maṇ dāsibhogena pari-
 bhuñjissanti¹⁴; yaṇ nūnāhaṇ sayam ev’ ekaṇ kumārikaṇ
 āneyyaṇ’ ti¹⁵ cintetvā ekaṇ kulaṇ gantvā tass’ atthāya ku-
 mārikaṇ vāretvā “kin nām’ etaṇ amma vadesi” ti tehi¹⁶
 paṭikkhittā¹⁷ “ahaṇ vañjhā, aputtakaṇ¹⁸ kulaṇ nassati,¹⁹
 tumhākaṇ²⁰ dhītā puttā²¹ paṭilabbhitvā²² kuṭumbassa sāmini
 bhavissati; detha naṇ²³ mayhaṇ sāmikassa” ti yācitvā sam-
 paṭicchāpetvā ānetvā sāmikassa ghare akāsi. Ath’ assā²⁴
 etad ahosi: ‘sacāyaṇ puttāṇ vā dhītaṇ vā labhissati, ayaṇ
 eva kuṭumbassa sāmini²⁵ bhavissati; yathā²⁶ dārakaṇ na
 labhati²⁷, tath’ eva naṇ kātuṇ²⁸ vaṭṭati’ ti. Atha naṇ āha:
²⁹“yadā te kucchiyaṇ gabbho paṭiṭṭhāti³⁰, atha³¹ me āroceya-
 yāsi” ti. Sā “sādhū” ti sampāṭicchitvā³² gabbhe paṭiṭṭhi-

¹ So C^{abk}; N ṭhāpetvā; K^v vavaṭṭhapetvā.

² So C^{abk}B^{mr}K^v; C^bN itarassa.

³ C^b ānā°.

⁴ K^v ins. sāpateyya-.

⁵ So C^{abk}B^rK^v; C^bN ins. tena.

⁶ C^a a- (cf. p. 42, n. 8).

⁷ C^k v i j ā y a n i ṇ .

⁸ C^{abk}B^r bhuñjissanti; K^v paribhuñjissati.

⁹ B^r ānemi ti.

¹⁰ C^a °kkhittāṇ; K^v °kkhipitvā.

¹¹ C^bK^v vinassati (cf. 38°).

¹² K^v puttadhītā; C^bB^r puttāṇ vā dhītaṇ vā (cf. 38¹⁷).

¹³ B^r labhitvā (cf. p. 2, n. 15).

¹⁴ K^v ad. puna.

¹⁵ (C^k ad. taṇ.)

¹⁶ So C^{abk}B^rK^v; C^bN k ā r e t u ṇ .

¹⁷ C^bB^r ins. amma; K^v ins. bhadde (C^k yathā for yadā).

¹⁸ C^{abk} paṭiṭṭhāsi.

¹⁹ C^a paṭisutvā; C^bB^m paṭissuṇitvā; B^rK^v paṭisunitvā (“C^a paṭi°”).

³ B^r vasaṇ.

⁵ B^r idāni; C^a om.

⁷ C^{abk} g h a ṭ i y a t i .

⁹ So C^{abk}B^r; C^bN ānessāmī.

¹¹ K^v om. idāni.

¹³ C^a om. itthiṇ.

¹⁶ C^k rep. tehi.

¹⁸ C^bB^r(K^v ?) ad. nāma.

²⁰ C^bB^r ad. pana.

²³ K^v taṇ.

²⁵ B^r sāmikā.

²⁷ So C^{abk}B^r; C^bN labhissati.

³¹ K^v tadā.

te tassārocesi. Tassā¹ pana sā yeva² niccaṇ yāgubhattan deti; ath' [47] assā āhāren' eva saddhiṇ gabbhapātanabhesajjaṇ adāsi³, gabbho pati.⁴ Dutiyam pi gabbhe patiṭṭhite⁵ ārocesi; itarā dutiyam pi tath' eva pātesi. Atha naṇ paṭivissakittithiyo⁶ pucchisū : "kacci te sapatti antarāyaṇ⁷ karoti" ti. Sā tam atthaṇ ārocetvā⁸ "andhabāle⁹ kasmā evam akāsi; ayaṇ tava issariyabhayena gabbhapātanaṇ¹⁰ yojetvā deti, tena te gabbho patati; māssu¹¹ puna evam akatthā," ti¹² vuttā tatiyavāre¹³ na kathesi. Ath' assā itarā¹⁴ ūdaraṇ disvā "kasmā mayhaṇ gabbhassa patiṭṭhitabhāvaṇ¹⁵ na kathesi" ti vatvā "tvaṇ maṇ ānetvā dve vāre¹⁶ gabbhaṇ pātesi, kimatthaṇ tuyhaṇ¹⁷ kathemi" ti vutte 'naṭṭhā dāni 'mhi' ti cintetvā tassā¹⁸ pamādaṇ oloketi¹⁹ parinate²⁰ gabbhe okāsaṇ labhitvā bhesajjaṇ yojetvā adāsi; gabbho pariṇatattā²¹ patituṇ asakkonto²² tiriyaṇ nipajji, ²³kharā vedanā²⁴ uppajji, jīvitasaṇsayāṇ²⁵ pāpuṇi. Sā "nāsit' amhi tayā, tvam eva maṇ ānetvā ²⁶tayo dārake nāsesi; idāni aham²⁷ pi nassāmi²⁸, ito dāni cutā yakkhinī hutvā tava dārake khādituṇ samatthā hutvā nibbatteyyaṇ" ti patthanaṇ ṭhapetvā²⁹ kālaṇ katvā tasmiṇ [48] yeva gehe majjārī hutvā nibbatti. Itaraṇ pi sāmiko gahetvā "tayā me kulūpacchedo kato" ti kapparaṇaṇnukādīhi³⁰ supoṭṭhitaṇ poṭṭhesi. Sā ten' evābādhena kālaṇ katvā tatth' eva kukkuṭi hutvā nibbattā³¹

¹ B^m itarissā; C^k ad. kira.

² So N ("sāy' eva"); C^b B^r sā sayam eva; C^k K^v sayam eva.

³ B^r akāsi.

⁴ B^r K^v pa(t)tati.

⁵ So C^k B^r; C^b N ins. tassā.

⁶ K^v paṭivissā itthiyo.

⁷ C^k ins. na.

⁸ So C^{ad} B^r K^v; N ārocesi.

⁹ B^r K^v °la.

¹⁰ K^v gabbhapātanabhesajjaṇ; B^r gabbhassa pātanabhesajjaṇ (cf. 30²).

¹¹ B^r K^v mā.

¹² K^v akaritthā ti (cf. p. 5, n. 3).

¹³ K^v tatiyaṇ pi vāraṇ.

¹⁴ B^r atha sā itarissā.

¹⁵ C^{ad} dvevāraṇ.

¹⁶ So C^{ek}; N tu m ha ṇ.

¹⁷ "K^v ad. tato."

¹⁸ K^v oloketi, ad. ath' assā.

¹⁹ (K^v paripunante.)

²⁰ "K^v paripuṇa°."

²¹ C^a na sakk°.

²² K^v ins. ath' assā tippa°.

²³ C^a kharavedanā; C^b kharāṇ vedanaṇ.

²⁴ "B^r K^v jivitokkhaṇaṇ."

²⁵ C^{ek} B^r ins. tvam eva; C^d ins. tvam me.

²⁶ C^k K^v sayam.

²⁷ K^v nasissāmi; C^k na assā ti (see n. 26).

²⁸ B^r paṭṭhapetvā.

²⁹ So C^k; C^b N °jannukādīhi.

³⁰ C^d nibbatti (cf. 39²¹).

kukkuṭaṇḍāni¹ vijāyi²; majjārī āgantvā tāni³ khādi, dutiyam pi, tatiyam pi khādi yeva. Kukkuṭi⁴ “tayo vāre mama⁵ aṇḍāni khāditvā idāni mam pi khāditukāmāsi⁶; ito⁷ cutā saputtan taṇ⁸ khādituṇ labheyyan” ti patthanāṇ katvā tato cutā dīpinī hutvā nibbatti. Itarā migī hutvā nibbatti. Tassā vijātakāle⁹ dīpinī¹⁰ āgantvā tayo vāre puttake¹¹ khādi. Migī maraṇakāle ‘imāya¹² me tikkhattuṇ puttakā¹³ khāditā¹⁴, idāni mam pi khādissati; ito dāni¹⁵ cutā etaṇ saputtan¹⁶ khādituṇ labheyyan’ ti patthanāṇ katvā yakkhinī hutvā nibbatti; dīpinī¹⁷ tato cutā Sāvatthiyaṇ kuladhātā hutvā nibbatti. Sā vuddhippattā dvāragāmake¹⁸ patikulaṇ agamāsi, aparabhāge ca puttāṇ vijāyi. Yakkhinī tassā piyasahāyikāvaṇṇena āgantvā¹⁹ “kuhiṇ me sahāyikā” ti —“antogabbhe vijātā” ti—“puttan nu kho vijātā udāhu dhitarāṇ²⁰; passissāmi nan” ti pavisitvā passantī viya dārakaṇ gahe tvā khāditvā gatā; punavāre²¹ pi tath’ eva khādi; tatiyavāre²² itarā garubhārā²³ hutvā sāmikaṇ āmantetvā “sāmi imasmiṇ ṭhāne ekā yakkhinī mama dve putte khāditvā gatā, [49] ²⁴kulagehaṇ gantvā vijāyissāmī” ti kulagehaṇ gantvā vijāyi. Tadā sā yakkhinī udakavāraṇ gatā²⁵ hoti. Vessavaṇassa hi²⁶ yakkhiniyo vārena Anotattadahato²⁷ sisaparamparāya udakaṇ āropenti²⁸; tā catumāsaccayena pi²⁹ pañcamāsaccayena pi muccanti, aparā³⁰ kilāntakāyā jivitakkhayam pi pāpuṇanti. Sā pana udakavārato muttamattā va³¹ vegena taṇ gharāṇ gantvā “kuhiṇ me³² sahāyikā” ti

¹ B^m kukkuṭi na cirass’ eva aṇḍāni. ² C^k vijāyati. ³ B^r aṇḍāni.

⁴ B^r ad. cinteti. ⁵ C^k mamaṇ. ⁶ C^a °kāmā ti; B^r °kāmāsi ti.

⁷ K^v ad. dāni (cf. 40⁸). ⁸ B^r saputtakaṇ taṇ; K^v taṇ saputtakaṇ.

⁹ K^r vijāyanakāle; C^{ad} vijātavijātakāle (cf. 41¹²). ¹⁰ C^k ad. naṇ.

¹¹ K^v putte. ¹² C^h ayaṇ. ¹³ K^v puttā; C^h(^a) puttake; (C^d putte).

¹⁴ C^h(B^r) khāditvā (see nn. 12, 13). ¹⁵ C^a om.; C^k idāni.

¹⁶ K^v saputtakaṇ. ¹⁷ C^{hk}K^v ad. pi; B^r ad. tatth’ eva.

¹⁸ K^v °gāme. ¹⁹ K^v °kāya vaṇṇena āg°.

²⁰ So C^{adk}; C^hN ad. ti (K^v ad. pucchitvā; B^r ad. vutte after ti).

²¹ B^rK^v dutiyavāre. ²² (K^v ad. pi.)

²³ K^v gurugabbhā. ²⁴ So C^{adk}; C^hN ins. idāni; B^r ins. mama.

²⁵ “K^v ad. Vessavaṇassa.” ²⁶ C^k om. hi.

²⁷ C^k om.; C^{ad} Anotattato; K^v Anottato.

²⁸ Sic C^{ek}N; C^hB^r āharanti. ²⁹ C^{hk} om. pi.

³⁰ B^r (ad.) yakkhiniyo; see Ja. V, 21²⁷. ³¹ K^v ca. ³² C^k om. me.

pucchi—“kuhiṇ tvaṇ na passissasi¹; tassā imasmiṇ thāne jātajātadārake² yakkhīni³ khādati, tasmā kulagehaṇ gatā” ti. Sā⁴ ‘yattha vā tattha vā gacchatu, na me muccissatī’ ti veravegena⁵ samussāhitamānasā⁶ nagarābhimukhī⁷ pak-khandi. Itarā pi nāmagahaṇadivase dārakaṇ nahāpetvā nāmaṇ katvā “sāmi idāni sakagharāṇ gacchāmā” ti puttaṇ ādāya sāmikena saddhiṇ vihāramajjhe⁸ maggena gacchantī puttaṇ sāmikassa datvā vihārapokkharāṇiyā⁹ nahātvā¹⁰ sāmike¹¹ nahāyante puttaṇ¹² pāyamānā thitā yakkhīniṇ āgacchantiṇ disvā sañjānitvā “sāmi sāmi¹³, vegen’ ehi vegen’ ehi¹⁴, ayaṇ sā¹⁵ yakkhīni” ti uccāsaddaṇ katvā yāva [50] tassāgamaṇaṇ¹⁶ saṇṭhātuṇ¹⁷ asakkontī nivattitvā anto-vihārābhimukhī pakkhandi. Tasmiṇ samaye satthā parisamajjhe dhammaṇ deseti.¹⁸ Sā puttaṇ tathāgatassa pāda-piṭhe nipajjāpetvā “tumbhakaṇ mayā esa dinno, puttassa me jīvitaṇ¹⁹ dethā” ti āha. Dvārakoṭṭhake adhivattho²⁰ Sumano nāma devo²¹ yakkhīniyā anto pavisituṇ nādāsi. Satthā Ānandattheraṇ āmantetvā “gacch’ Ānanda taṇ yakkhīniṇ pakkosā” ti²² āha. Thero²³ pakkosi. Itarā “ayaṇ bhante āgacchatī” ti āha. Satthā “etu, mā saddāma akāsi” ti vatvā taṇ āgantvā thitaṇ “kasmā evaṇ karosi; sace tumhe mādisassa buddhassa sammukhībhaṇaṇ nāga-

¹ Sic C^bN; C^d kuhiṇ na passissasi; C^k kuhi na passissati; C^s kuhiṇ passissāhi ti; B^r kuhiṇ naṇ passāmi; K^v kuhiṇ na passāmi, *ad. te āhaṇsu.*

² K^v jātadārakaṇ.

³ B^r *ad. āgantvā.*

⁴ K^v *ad. cintesi.*

⁵ K^v verena; B^r vegena; C^b veravega-.

⁶ “C^{ad}K^v *om.* mānasā, C^sK^v āhita.”

⁷ K^v taṇnagarābhi^o.

⁸ K^v °majjhena; C^{ad} °majjha-; B^r (*ad.?*) gata-.

⁹ K^v °ṇiyaṇ.

¹⁰ B^r nahātvā; C^s nahāpitvā; K^v nahāyitvā, *ad. uttaritvā* puttaṇ gahehvā.

¹¹ K^v *ad. otarante.*

¹² “Puttassa thaṇṇaṇ” (*MS. authority omitted in N.*)

¹³ B^rK^v *no rep.*

¹⁴ C^{ad}K^v *no rep.*

¹⁵ K^v sāyaṇ.

¹⁶ So C^k(C^{ad}); K^v tassāgamaṇāya; N tassa āg^o; C^b tassa āgamaṇā.

¹⁷ B^rK^v saṇṭhāretuṇ; B^m sandhāretuṇ.

¹⁸ K^v desesi.

¹⁹ C^{ad} *ad. no.*

²⁰ C^d adhivattho.

²¹ C^{ad} Sumano devo; B^rK^v Sumanadevo.

²² So C^{ad}k; C^bN pakkosāhi ti; B^r pakkosāpehi ti.

²³ K^v *ad. taṇ*

missatha, ¹issaphandanānaṃ* viya kākōlūkānaṃ† viya ca kappatṭhitikaṃ² vo veraṇ abhavissa³; kasmā veraṇ paṭiveraṇ⁴ karotha; veraṇ hi averena upasammanti no verena⁵ ” ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

Na hi verena verāni sammantīdha kudācanaṇ,

averena ca sammanti, esa dhammo sanantano ti.

Tattha na hi verena⁶ ti ya t h ā hi khelasinghānikādi-asucimakkhitatṭhānaṃ⁷ teh’ eva asucihi dhovanto⁸ [51] suddhaṇ niggandhaṇ⁹ kātuṇ na sakkoti¹⁰, atha kho taṇ ṭhānaṇ bhiyyoso mattāya asuddhataṇ ca¹¹ duggandhataṇ ca hoti, e va m e va ṇ¹² akkosantaṇ paccakkosanto paharantaṇ paṭipaharanta¹³ verena veraṇ vūpasametūṇ na sakkoti, atha kho bhiyyo veram eva karoti—iti verāni nāma verena kismici pi¹⁴ kāle na sammanti, atha kho vaddhanti yeva; averena ca sammanti ti ya t h ā paṇa tāni khelādini asucini vippasannena udakena dhoviyamānāni nassanti¹⁵, taṇ ṭhānaṇ suddhaṇ hoti niggandhaṇ, evam evaṇ¹⁶ averena khantimettodakena yoniso manasikārena¹⁷ paccavekkhaṇena verāni vūpasammanti paṭipassambhanti abhāvaṇ gacchanti; esa dhammo sanantano ti esā averena verūpasamanasaṇkhāto porāṇako¹⁸ dhammo sabbesaṇ buddhapacceka-buddhakhināsavānaṇ gatamaggo¹⁹ ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne yakkhiṇi sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhahi; sampattaparisaṇṇa pi²⁰ desanā sātthikā ahoṣi.

Satthā taṇ itthiṇ āha: “ etissā tava puttaṇ dehī ” ti—
“ bhāyāmi bhante ” ti—“ mā bhāyi, n’ atthi te etaṇ nissāya

* Cf. Ja. IV, 211¹⁶ and the whole Phandana-jātaka.

† Ja. II, 351-354 (Ulūkajātaka).

¹ B^rK^v ins. ahinakulānaṇ viya veraṇ (Pāṇini II, 4, 9); for issa-B^rK^v have accha-.

² (C^k kappatṭhikaṇ); B^r kappatṭhitaṇ.

³ B^r bhavissati.

⁴ C^d vera paṭiveraṇ.

⁵ B^r °ādihi asucihi makkh°; K^v °ādihi asucimakkh°.

⁶ B^rK^v dhovantā (see n. 8).

⁷ (C^k duggandhaṇ.)

⁸ So C^{ab}K^v; B^r na sakkonti; C^kN asakkonti (cf. p. 38, n. 10; 45, n. 1; 144, n. 23). ⁹ C^h c’ eva. ¹⁰ B^rK^v evam eva. ¹¹ (C^d paṭipaharanta.)

¹² C^d kismim pi; B^rK^v kismiṇ ci.

¹³ K^v vinassanti.

¹⁴ C^hK^v evam eva.

¹⁵ K^v ad. patisaṇkhārena.

¹⁶ K^v porāṇaka.

¹⁷ B^r om. gata-; K^v gamana- for gata-.

¹⁸ C^k om. pi; B^r ins. dhamma-.

paripantho” ti. Sā tassā¹ adāsi; sā taṇ² cumbitvā ālingitvā puna mātu³ yeva datvā rodituṇ ārabhi. Atha naṇ satthā “kim etan” ti pucchi—“bhante ahaṇ pubbe yathā⁴ tathā vā⁵ jīvikaṇ⁶ kappenti⁷ pi kucchipūraṇ nālatthaṇ, idāni kathaṇ jīviassāmi” ti. Atha naṇ satthā “mā cintayī” ti samassāsetvā taṇ itthiṇ āha: “imaṇ [52] netvā attano gehe nivesetvā⁸ aggayāgubhattehi paṭijaggāhi” ti.⁹ Sā taṇ netvā piṭṭhivaṇse patiṭṭhāpetvā aggayāgubhattehi paṭijaggi. Tassā vihipaharaṇakāle musalaṇ¹⁰ muddhaṇ paharantaṇ, viya upaṭṭhāti.¹¹ Sā sahāyikaṇ āmantetvā “imasmiṇ ṭhāne vasituṇ na sakkhissāmi¹², aññattha¹³ maṇ patiṭṭhāpehi” ti vatvā musalasālāya¹⁴ udakacāṭiyaṇ uddhane nimbakose saṅkārakūṭe gāmadvāre ti etesu ṭhānesu patiṭṭhāpitā pi “idha me musalaṇ¹⁵ sīsaṇ bhindantaṇ viya upaṭṭhāti, idha dāraḱā uccitṭhajaṇaṇ¹⁶ otārenti, idha sunakhā nipajjanti, idha dāraḱā asuciṇ karonti, idha kacavaraṇ chaḍḍenti, idha gāmadāraḱā lakkhayoggaṇ¹⁷ karonti” ti sabbāni tāni¹⁸ paṭikkhipi. Atha naṇ bahi-gāme vivittokāse patiṭṭhāpetvā tatth’ assā¹⁹ aggayāgubhattādini hariṇsu.²⁰ Sā²¹ “imasmiṇ saṇvacchare subbuṭṭhikā²² bhavissati, thalaṭṭhāne saṣṣaṇ karohi, imasmiṇ saṇvacchare dubbuṭṭhikā²² bhavissati, ninaṭṭhāne yeva²³ karohi” ti sahāyikāya²⁴ āroceti²⁵; sesajanehi katasassaṇ atiudakena vā anodakena vā nassati, tassā²⁶ ati-

¹ K^v sā puttaṇ tassā; Ch(Br?) sā tassā puttaṇ.

² K^v ad. gahetvā. ³ So Chk; N māti (!) ⁴ ChBr ad. v ā.

⁵ C^kK^v om. vā. ⁶ So Ch; C^kN jīvitaṇ.

⁷ K^v kappemi. ⁸ Br nivāsāpetvā.

⁹ C^k paṭijaggāti (cf. p. 41, n. 22).

¹⁰ K^v musalaggaṇ; Br musalaggena (cf. n. 15).

¹¹ Br upaṭṭhāsi. ¹² Br sakkomi; C^k ad. ti.

¹³ Br aṭṭhāne (!). ¹⁴ K^v °āyaṇ. ¹⁵ Br K^v musalena.

¹⁶ So ChkN; Br uccitthodakaṇ; K^v uccitthūdakaṇ.

¹⁷ Br lakkhaṇayoggaṇ. ¹⁸ C^k om. tāni. ¹⁹ Br K^v tattha tassā.

²⁰ ChBr hari; K^v (om. hariṇsu and ?) ad. niharitvā su (!) patidinaṇ paṭijaggi; sā yakkhini evaṇ cintesi ‘ayaṇ me sahāyikā idāni bahū-pakārā, handāhaṇ kiñci patiguṇaṇ karomī’ ti.

²¹ K^v om. sā (see n. 20). ²² K^v suvutṭh°, resp. duvutṭh°.

²³ Br K^v ad. sassaṇ.

²⁴ So ChBr K^v; C^k sahāyikassa; N sahāyikassā. ²⁵ C^kK^v °cesi.

²⁶ C^k tassa (cf. n. 24 and p. 44, n. 1).

viya sampajjati. Atha nañ “ amma¹ tayā katasassaṇ² n’ eva accodakena³ na anodakena⁴ nassati, subbutthidub-butthibhāvaṇ ñatvā kammaṇ karosi; kin nu kho etan ” ti pucchijṇsu—“ amhākaṇ sahāyikā yakkhini [53] subbutthidub-butthibhāvaṇ ācikkhati,⁵ mayaṇ tassā vacanena thalaninnesu⁶ sassādini⁷ karoma, tena no⁸ sampajjati⁹; kiṇ na passatha¹⁰ nibaddhaṇ amhākaṇ gehato yāgubhattādini¹¹ hariyamānāni, tāni etissā hariyanti; tumhe pi etissā aggayāgubhattādini¹² haratha, tumhākam pi kammante olokessati.” ti. Ath’ assā sakalanagaravāsino sakkāraṇ kariṇsu; sā pi tato paṭṭhāya sabbesaṇ kammante olokenti lābhaggappattā¹³ ahosi mahāparivārā.¹⁴ Sā aparabhāge aṭṭha salākabhattāni paṭṭhapesi; tāni yāv’ ajjakālā diyanti yeva.¹⁵

Idaṇ Kāliyakkhiniyā upattivatthu catutthaṇ.

I, 5. KOSAMBAKAVATTHU

Pare ca na vijānanti ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jetavane viharanto Kosambake¹⁶ bhikkhū ārabha kathesi.

*Kosambiyaṇ hi Ghositārāme pañcasatapañcasataparivārā¹⁷ dve bhikkhū vihariṇsu Vinayadharo ca Dhammakathiko ca.¹⁸ Tesu Dhammakathiko ekadivasaṇ sariravaḷaṇjaṇ¹⁹ katvā udakakoṭṭhake ācamanaudakāvasesaṇ bhājane ṭhapetvā²⁰ nikkhami; pacchā Vinayadharo²¹ [54] tattha pavitṭho taṇ udakaṇ disvā nikkhamitvā itaraṇ pucchi: “ āvuso

* See Kosambakkhandhaka (Vin. I, 337 sqq., Ud. 41–42 with Uda., M. III, 152–162), Kosambijāta (Ja. III, 486 sqq.; cf. III, 211 sqq.).

¹ So C^bB^rK^v (cf. p. 43, n. 26); C^kN samma.

² K^v katan sa^o.

³ K^v ad. nassati.

⁴ C^{ad}B^r anudakena.

⁵ B^r ācikkhi.

⁶ B^r thalesu ninnesu.

⁷ C^k sassādiṇ; B^rK^v s a s s ā n i.

⁸ K^v ad. sassan.

⁹ B^r sampajjijṇsu (see n. 5).

¹⁰ N kiṇ tapassatha (!).

¹¹ C^a ins. nī.

¹² C^k o b h a t t ā n i.

¹³ K^v lābhaggayasaggappattā.

¹⁴ K^v ad. ca.

¹⁵ K^v ajjakālā dīniyan (!) yevā ti.

¹⁶ C^{ad}B^rK^v o mbike (cf. p. 53, n. 9).

¹⁷ K^v pañcapañcasataparivārā.

¹⁸ C^b cā ti.

¹⁹ C^{ad} vaḷaṇjanaṇ.

²⁰ C^{ad}B^r ad. v a.

²¹ “ C^{ad} ad. thero cā.”

tayā udakaṇ ṭhapitaṇ” ti—“āma āvuso” ti—“kiṇ pan’ ettha āpattibhāvaṇ na jānāsī” ti—“āma na jānāmī” ti¹—“hot’ āvuso ettha āpatti” ti—“tena hi paṭikarissāmi naṇ” ti—“sace pana te āvuso asaṅcicca asatiyā kataṇ, n’ atthi āpatti” ti so tassā āpattiyā² anāpattidiṭṭhi ahoṣi. Vinayadharo pi attano nissitakānaṇ “ayaṇ Dhammakathiko āpattiṇ āpajjamāno pi na jānāti³” ti ārocesi. Te tassa nissitake disvā “tumahākaṇ upajjhāyo āpattiṇ āpajjitvā pi āpattibhāvaṇ na jānāti” ti⁴ āhaṇsu. Te gantvā attano, upajjhāyassārocesuṇ⁵; so evaṃ āha: “ayaṇ Vinayadharo pubbe ‘anāpatti’ ti vatvā idāni ‘āpatti’ ti vadati; musāvādi eso” ti. Te gantvā “tumahākaṇ upajjhāyo musāvādi” ti⁶—evaṃ aññamaññaṇ⁷ kalahaṇ vaḍḍhayaṇsu. Tato Vinayadharo okāsaṇ labhitvā Dhammakathikassa āpattiyā adassane⁸ ukkhepaniyakammaṇ akāsi; tato paṭṭhāya tesāṇ paccaya-dāyakā upaṭṭhākā pi dve koṭṭhāsā ahesuṇ, ovādaṇṭiggāhaka⁹ bhikkhuniyo pi, ārakkhadevatā pi, ¹⁰sandiṭṭhasambhattā Ākāsaṭṭhadevatā¹¹ pi ti yāva brahmalokā sabbe puthujjanā dve pakkhā ahesuṇ: Cātummahārājikaṇ ādiṇ katvā yāva Aka-niṭṭhabhavanā¹² pan’ idaṇ¹³ kolāhalaṇ agamāsi. Ath’ [eko] aññataro¹⁴ bhikkhu tathāgataṇ upasaṇkamitvā ukkhepakānaṇ ‘dhammiken’ evāyaṇ kammena¹⁵ ukkhitto¹⁶, [55] ukkhittānuvattakānaṇ¹⁷ ‘adhammikenā kammena¹⁸ ukkhitto’ ti laddhiṇ, ukkhepakehi¹⁹ vāriyamānānam pi ca²⁰ tesāṇ taṇ²¹

¹ C^{ad} āma ajānāmī ti (cf. p. 42, n. 8).

² C^d tassāpatti°; C^k tassa āpatti°.

³ B^r jānāmī.

⁴ C^{ad} jānāsī ti.

⁵ B^rK^v upajjhāyassa ā°.

⁶ C^b ad. ā ha ṇ su.

⁷ C^k aññamañña-.

⁸ C^k om.; K^v adassanena.

⁹ So C^bkN.

¹⁰ (C^d ins. tā); B^rK^v ins. tāsaṇ (Pj. I, 120³⁻⁵).

¹¹ So C^{ad}k; C^bB^rK^v ākāsaṭṭhakad°; N ākāsaṭṭhā d°.

¹² B^r ad. sannipatitā deva and om. pan’.

¹³ K^v pana ekaninnānaṇ (o: °ninnādaṇ).

¹⁴ Sic C^bkN; C^{ad} atha kho aññ°; B^rK^v om. aññataro.

¹⁵ K^v eva kammenāyaṇ.

¹⁶ B^rK^v ad. ti; B^r ad. vinayadharānaṇ antevāsikānaṇ dhammiken’ eva vinayakammena.

¹⁷ B^r ins. dhammakathikaantevāsikānaṇ pana.

¹⁸ B^r kammen’ eva.

¹⁹ (C^k ukkhepehi.)

²⁰ B^r om. pi ca.

²¹ B^r om. taṇ.

anuparivāretvā vicaraṇabhāvaṇ ārocesi. Bhagavā “samaggā kira hontū” ti dve vāre pesetvā “na-y-icchanti¹ bhante samaggā bhavitun” ti sutvā tatiyaṇāre ‘bhinno bhikkhusaṅgho bhinno bhikkhusaṅgho’ ti² tesāṇ santikaṇ gantvā ukkhepakānaṇ ukkhepane, itaresaṇ ca āpattiya³ adesaṇāya³ ādinavaṇ kathetvā puna tesāṇ tatth’ eva ekasimāya⁴ uposathādini anujānitvā bhattaggādisu bhaṇḍana-jātānaṇ⁵ “āsanantarikāya⁶ nisiditabban” * ti bhattagge vattaṇ paññāpetvā “idāni bhaṇḍana-jātā viharanti” ti sutvā tattha gantvā “alaṇ bhikkhave, mā bhaṇḍanan” † ti ādini⁷ vātvā “bhikkhave bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā nām’ ete anathakārakā⁸, kalahaṇ nissāya hi laṭukikā pi sakunikā⁹ hatthināgaṇ jīvitakkhayaṇ pāpesi” ti Laṭukikajātakaṇ ‡ kathetvā “bhikkhave samaggā hotha mā vivadatha¹⁰, vivadaṇ nissāya hi anekasahasavaṭṭakā¹¹ jīvitakkhayaṇ pattā” ti Vaṭṭakajātakaṇ § katesi. Evam pi tesu¹² vacanaṇ anādiyantesu aññātarena dhammavādinā || tathāgatassa vihesaṇ anicchantena “āgametu bhante Bhagavā dhammassāmī, apposukko bhante Bhagavā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāram [56] anuyutto viharatu, mayam etena¹³ bhaṇḍanena kalahena viggahena vivādena paññāyissāmā” ti vutte¹⁴ “bhūtapubbaṇ bhikkhave Bārāṇasiyaṇ Brahmaddatto nāma Kāsirājā ahoṣi” ¶ ti Brahmaddattena Dīghitissa¹⁵ Kosalarañño rajjaṇ acchinditvā aññātakavesena vasantassa¹⁶ māritabhāvaṇ c’ eva¹⁷ Dīghāvu-

* Vin. I, 341¹⁸.† See Vin. I, 341³⁰.

‡ Ja. III, 174-177.

§ = Sammodamānājātaka Ja. III, 208-210; vide Pj. II, 358, n. ¶.

|| Cf. Sp. ad Vin. I, 349¹².¶ Vin. I, 342³.¹ C^kB^rK^v na icchanti.² C^kK^v no reṇ.³ So C^{ad} (cf. Vin. I, 340⁸); N adassanāya (C^k adasanāya); C^hK^v adassane (cf. Vin. I, 339³⁶).⁵ Br °jātā.⁶ (C^{ad} ānantarikāya.)⁷ (K^v ādinavaṇ.)⁸ K^v °kārīkā.⁹ C^{ad} laṭukikāya sakunikāya; K^v writes laṭukikā or °kī.¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v vivādāt(h)a.¹¹ K^v anekasatasahasāni vaṭṭakāni.¹² K^v evaṇ etesu; C^hB^rK^v ad. Bhagavato.¹³ B^rK^v mayam eva tena; C^k mayaṇ tena.¹⁴ So C^{adk}; K^v ins. satthā; C^hN ins. atītaṇ āhari.¹⁵ So C^h (cf. Vin.); N Dīghatissa.; C^k Dīghati.; B^{mr} Dīghāvupitussa.¹⁶ So C^{adk}; C^hN ad. pituno.¹⁷ So C^{adk}L^r; K^vN ad. natvā.

kumārena¹ attano jivite dinne tato paṭṭhāya tesañ samag-
gabhāvañ ca kathetvā “tesañ hi nāma bhikkhave rājūnaṃ²
ādinnaḍaṇḍānaṃ³ ādinnasatthānaṃ evarūpaṃ khantisoraccaṃ
bhavissati⁴, idha kho⁵ taṃ bhikkhave sobhetha,⁶ yaṃ tumhe
evaṃ svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajitā samānā khamā
ca bhaveyyātha soratā cā”⁷* ti ovaditvā pi n’ eva te⁷ samagge
kātuṃ asakkhi.⁸ So tāya⁹ ākiṇṇavihārātāya ukkaṇṭhito
‘ahaṃ kho idāni ākiṇṇo dukkhaṃ viharāmi, ime ca bhikkhū
mama vacanaṃ na karonti; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ eko¹⁰ gaṇamhā¹¹,
vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyaṃ’ ti cintetvā Kosambiyaṃ piṇḍāya
caritvā anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ekako va attano
pattacivaram ādāya Bālakalonaḥkārāmaṃ¹² gantvā tattha¹³
Bhagūtherassa ekacārikavattaṃ kathetvā Pācīnavaṇṇasamiga-
dāye tiṇṇaṃ kulaputtānaṃ¹⁴ sāmaggirasānisasāṇaṃ¹⁴ kathetvā
yena Pāriley[57]yakaṃ¹⁵ tad avasari. Tatra sudaṃ Bhagavā
Pārileyakaṃ upanissāya Rakkhitavanasaṇḍe Bhaddasāla-
mūle Pārileyakena hatthinā upaṭṭhiyamāno¹⁶ phāsukaṃ
vassāvāsaṃ vasi.

Kosambivāsino¹⁷ pi kho upāsakā vihāraṃ gantvā satthāraṃ
apassantā “kuhiṃ bhante satthā” ti pucchitvā—“Pārileyya-
vanasaṇḍaṃ¹⁸ gato” ti—“kiṃkāraṇā¹⁹” ti²⁰—“amhe samagge
kātuṃ vāyami, mayaṃ pana na samaggā ahumhā” ti—
²¹“bhante tumhe satthu santike pabbajitvā tasmiṃ sāmaggij
karonte samaggā nāhuvatthā” ti²²—“evam āvuso” ti.

* Vin. I, 349⁵⁻⁹.† Vin. I, 350³⁰=M. III, 155¹³, etc.¹ So ChkBrKv; C^oB^mN Dīghāyu°. ² So C^{ad}BrKv; ChkN rājānaṃ.³ (C^k om.)⁴ Vin. ad. ti.⁵ Vin. ad. pana.⁶ K^v idha khanti bhikkhusaṅghamajjhe sobhetha.⁷ (Br tesañ); C^{ad} om. te.⁸ So C^{ad}hk; N sakkhi.⁹ C^o tesañ; “C^{ad} tāsaṃ.”¹⁰ C^hBrK^v ekako va (cf. 47¹¹).¹¹ C^{ad} gaṇato.¹² Cf. Uda. ad Ud. 41¹⁷ (‘k ā r a g ā m a Vin. I, 350¹⁶, Ja. III, 489³⁰,
Ps. ad M. III, 154²⁹); Br Pālileyyakagāmaṃ; K^v Pālileyyakakāra-
gāmaṃ; Rt. Bālalonakārāma.¹³ Br (ad.) Bhagavā.¹⁴ C^k sāmaggiiaras°; Br sāmaggiiyānisasāṇaṃ.¹⁵ C^{ad} Pārile°; BrK^v (always) Pālile°.¹⁶ C^k upaṭṭhiyya°; C^h upaṭṭhahiya°.¹⁷ So C^oBrK^v; C^{ak}° biyaṃ vāsino; N° biyavāsino.¹⁸ C^h Pārileyyakaka°.¹⁹ K^v ad. bhante.²⁰ C^o om. ti.²¹ C^h ins. kiṃ.²² K^v na ahutthā ti.

Manussā 'ime satthu santikaṇ pabbajitvā tasmiṇ sāmaggij karonte pi samaggā na jātā; mayaṇ ime nissāya satthāraṇ datthūṇ na labhimha; imesaṇ n' eva āsanaṇ dassāma na abhivādanādini karissāmā' ti ¹tato paṭṭhāya tesāṇ sāmici-mattam² pi na kariṇsu. Te appāhāratāya sussamānā katipāhen' eva ujukā hutvā aññamaññaṇ accayaṇ desetvā khamāpetvā "upāsakā mayaṇ samaggā jātā, tumhe pi no purimasadisā hothā" ti āhaṇsu—"khamāpito pana vo bhante satthā" ti—"na khamāpito āvuso" ti—"tena hi satthāraṇ khamāpetha, satthu khamāpitakāle mayam pi tumhākaṇ pubbāsadisā³ bhavissāmā" ti. Te antovassabhāvena⁴ satthu santikaṇ gantuṇ avisahantā dukkhena taṇ⁵ antovassaṇ vītināmesuṇ; satthā pana tena hatthinā⁶ upaṭṭhiyamāno⁷ sukhaṇ vasi.

So pi hi hatthināgo⁸ gaṇam⁹ pahāya phāsuviḥā[53]ratthāy' eva taṇ vanasaṇḍaṇ pāvisi, yathāha¹⁰: "ahaṇ kho ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthiḥi hatthinīḥi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni c' eva tiṇāni khādāmi obhaggobhaggañ¹¹ ca me sākābhāṇaṇ khādanti¹², āvilāni ca pāṇiyāni pivāmi, ogāhantassa¹³ me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṇ upanighaṇsantiyo gacchanti, yaṇ nūnāhaṇ eko va gaṇasmā¹⁴ vūpakaṭṭho vihareyyaṇ ti; atha kho so hatthināgo yūthā apakkamma yena Pāreyyakaṇ Rakkhitavanasaṇḍo¹⁵ Bhaddasālamūlaṇ¹⁶ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkama; upasaṇkamitvā"* pana Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā olokeno aññaṇ kiñci adisvā Bhaddasāla-

* 48¹⁶⁻²⁴=Vin. I, 353¹⁻⁹=Ud. 41²⁵⁻⁴²; 48²⁴⁻⁴⁹¹⁰ borrowed from Uda.

¹ B^rK^v ins. te. ² C^{ad} °mattakam. ³ C^{ad}K^v purimasadisā (cf. 48⁷).

⁴ "K^v °vassā."

⁵ (C^a om. taṇ.)

⁶ "K^v ad. tena."

⁷ C^b upaṭṭhahiya° (cf. p. 47, n. 16).

⁸ C^{adk} om. hatthināgo.

⁹ K^v gaṇe.

¹⁰ C^{ad}K^v yathā hi.

¹¹ K^v obhaggavibh(aggāñ ?).

¹² K^v °bhaṇḍāni khādiyanti.

¹³ Sic C^{adk}B^rK^v; N ad. ca; C^b ogāhā c' assa; cf. Uda ad Ud. 41²³ (two readings: ogāhā c' assa . . . , ogāhañ c' assa), Sp. ad Vin. I, 352³⁷ (ogāhā c' assa only).

¹⁴ B^rK^v gaṇamhā.

¹⁵ So C^{ak} Vin. Ud.; C^bN °saṇḍaṇ.

¹⁶ K^v (ad.) taṇ vanasaṇḍaṇ pāvisi, atha kho bhagavantaṇ bhaddasālamūlaṇ āgataṇ disvā.

mūlaṃ pādena¹ paharanto² tacchetaṃ soṇḍāya sākhaṃ
 gaheva sammajji; tato paṭṭhāya soṇḍāya ghaṭaṃ gaheva
 pāṇiyaṃ paribhojanīyaṃ upaṭṭhapeti³; ⁴uṇhodakena atthe
 sati uṇhodakaṃ paṭiyādeti⁵, kathaṃ: hatthena kaṭṭhāni
 ghaṇṣitvā aggiṃ pāteti⁶, taṃ⁷ dārūni pakkipanto⁸
 jāletvā [tattha] tattha⁹ pāsāne¹⁰ pacitvā dārudaṇḍakena¹¹
 pavattetvā¹² paricchinnāya khuddakasoṇḍiyaṃ¹³ khipati;
 tato hatthaṃ otāretvā udakassa tattabhāvaṃ jānitvā gantvā
 satthāraṃ vandati. Satthā “udakaṃ te tāpitaṃ Pārileyyā”,
 ti vevā tattha gantvā [59] nahāyati; ath’ assa nānāvīdhaṇi
 phalāni āharitvā deti. Yadā pana satthā gāmaṃ piṇḍāya
 pavisati, tadā satthu pattacīvaram ādāya kumbhe paṭiṭṭhā-
 petvā satthārā saddhiṃ yeva gacchati. Satthā gāmūpacāram
 patvā “Pārileyya ito paṭṭhāya¹⁴ gantaṃ na sakkā, āhara me
 pattacīvaraṃ” ti āharāpetvā gāmaṃ¹⁵ pavisati; so pi yāva
 satthu nikkhamanā¹⁶ tatth’ eva ṭhatvā satthu¹⁷ āgamanakāle¹⁸
 paccuggamaṇaṃ katvā purimaṇayen’ eva pattacīvaraṃ ga-
 hetvā vasanaṭṭhāne otāretvā vattaṃ dassetvā sākhyā vijati,¹⁹
 rattiṃ vālamigaparipanthanivāraṇatthaṃ²⁰ mahantaṃ daṇḍaṃ
 soṇḍāya gaheva ‘satthāraṃ rakkhissāmi’ ti yāva
 aruṇuggamaṇā vanasaṇḍassa antarantarena²¹ vicarati—tato
 paṭṭhāy’ eva²² kira so vanasaṇḍo Rakkhita vanas-
 aṇḍo nāma jāto ti²³—aruṇe uggate²⁴ mukhodakadānaṃ²⁵
 ādiṃ²⁶ katvā ten’ eva upāyena sabbavattāni karoti.

¹ Br pāden’ eva.² K^v °harento, *ad.* taṃ.³ Br °ṭṭhāpeti; K^v °ṭṭhapesi. ⁴ K^v *ins.* atha. ⁵ K^v paṭiyādetvā deti.⁶ K^v sampādeti (Br saṃpāteti?); Rt. gini gā helā piyā; Uda. utṭhā-
 petvā.⁷ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} tattha.⁸ C^k ukkhi°; Br *ad.* aggiṃ.⁹ C^{ad}Br *no rep.*; K^v *om.* tattha tattha. ¹⁰ Br *ad.* pakkipitvā.¹¹ So C^{sk}BrK^v; Rt. daṇḍekin; (Uda. daṇḍakehi); C^{hN} dārukaṇ-
 ḍakena.¹² BrK^v parivatt°.¹³ Br soṇḍikāya; Rt. galkema.¹⁴ So C^k; N *ad.* tvaṃ; C^hBrK^v *ad.* tayā. ¹⁵ BrK^v *ad.* piṇḍāya.¹⁶ “K^v °matto tāva.”¹⁷ Br *om.* satthu.¹⁸ K^v nikkhamana°.¹⁹ C^d vijayati.²⁰ C^a °paripanthi°.²¹ So C^h; N antarantare; Br antarena (C^{ad} antena).²² C^{adk}Br paṭṭhāya yeva.²³ C^hk *om.* ti.²⁴ K^v ugacchante.²⁵ K^v mukhodakaṃ dantakathaṃ (o: °kaṭṭhaṃ).²⁶ C^a ādini; C^k ā-.

Ath' eko makkato taṇ hatthiṇ utthāya¹ samutthāya² tathāgatassa ābhisamācārikaṇ karontaṇ disvā³ 'aham pi kiñcid eva karissāmi' ti vicaranto ekadivasaṇ pimmakkhikaṇ daṇḍakamadhuja⁴ disvā daṇḍakaṇ bhañjitvā daṇḍaken' eva saddhiṇ madhupaṭalaṇ satthu santikaṇ haritvā⁵ kadali-pattaṇ chinditvā tattha ṭhapetvā [60] adāsi; satthā gaṇhi. Makkato⁶ 'karissati nu kho paribhogaṇ na karissati' ti olokento gahetvā nisinnaṇ disvā 'kin nu kho' ti cintetvā daṇḍakotiyaṇ⁷ gahetvā parivattetvā upadhārento aṇḍakāni disvā tāni⁸ saṇikaṇ apanetvā⁹ adāsi; satthā¹⁰ paribhogam akāsi. So utthamānaso taṇ taṇ sākhaṇ gahetvā naccanto aṭṭhāsi. Ath' assa gahitasākā pi akkantasākā pi bhijji¹¹; so ekasmiṇ khāṇukamatthake¹² patitvā nibbiddhagatto¹³ ¹⁴pasannen' eva cittena kālaṇ katvā Tāvatiṇsabbhavane tiṇsayojanike kana-kavimāne nibbatti, accharāsahassaparivāro¹⁵ ahoṣi.

*Tathāgatassa tattha hatthināgena upaṭṭhiyamānassa va-sanabhāvo sakalaJambudīpe pākato ahoṣi. Sāvattthina-garato Anāthapiṇḍiko¹⁶ Visākā mahāupāsikā ti evamāḍini mahākulāni¹⁷ Ānandattherassa sāsanaṇ pahipiṇsu: "satthāraṇ no bhante dassethā" ti; ¹⁸disāvāsino pi¹⁹ pañcasatā bhikkhū vutthavassā Ānandattheraṇ upasaṇkamitvā "cirassutā no²⁰ Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammi²¹ kathā; sādhu mayaṇ āvuso Ānanda labheyyāma Bhagavato sammukhā

* 50¹⁶-52¹² (cf. Dhpa. IV, 27-31).

¹ C^a hatthināṇ upaṭṭhāya (see besides 58¹⁶, 61¹⁸).

² So C^{adhk}Br; C^N ins. divase divase; K^v ins. divase.

³ Br^K ad. cintesi.

⁴ C^a madhukaṇ; K^v madhupaṭalaṇ.

⁵ C^{ah}Br^K v āharitvā.

⁶ K^v ins. kiṇ.

⁷ "C^a kaṭṭiṇ" (o: o k o ṭ i ṇ).

⁸ C^{ad} ad. aṇḍakāni.

⁹ K^v apanāmetvā.

¹⁰ K^v ad. patigahetvā.

¹¹ Br^K v bhañjiṇsu.

¹² C^{adhk}Br k h ā ṇ u m a °.

¹³ Br niviṭṭhag°; K^v nicitthagato pi.

¹⁴ So C^{adhk}K^v; C^N ins. satthari.

¹⁵ Br (ad.) Makkaṭadevaputto nāma.

¹⁶ K^v ad. ca.

¹⁷ C^{ad} om. mahā.

¹⁸ So C^{adhk}Br; K^v ins. tadā; N ins. Sāvattthivāsino pi.

¹⁹ So C^{adhk}Br^K v (C^k adding ca); N om. pi (see n. 18).

²⁰ Br cirassaṇ vata; C^{ad}Br^K v ad. āvuso.

²¹ So C^N; C^kN dhammi.

dhammiṃ kathañ¹ savaṇāyā” ti yāciṇsu.² Thero te bhikkhū ādāya tattha gantvā ‘temāsaṃ ekavihārino tathāgatassa santikaṃ³ ettakehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ upasaṅka[61]mituṃ ayuttan’ ti cintetvā te bhikkhū bahi ṭhapetvā ekako⁴ satthāraṃ upasaṅkami. Pārileyyako taṃ disvā daṇḍam ādāya pakkhandi. Satthā oloketvā “apehi⁵ Pārileyyaka mā vārayi,⁶ buddhūpaṭṭhāko eso” ti āha; so tatth’ eva daṇḍaṃ chaḍdetvā pattacīvaraṇapaṭiggahaṇaṃ⁷ āpucchi. Thero na adāsi.⁸ Nāgo ‘sace uggahitavatto bhavissati, satthu nisīdanapāsānaphalake parikkhāraṃ na ṭhapesati’ ti⁹ cintesi; thero pattacīvaraṃ bhūmiyaṃ ṭhapesi; vattasampannā hi garūṇaṃ¹⁰ āsane vā sayane vā attano parikkhāraṃ na ṭhamenti.¹¹ Thero satthāraṃ¹² vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Satthā¹³ “ekako¹⁴ āgato ‘sī” ti pucchitvā pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ āgatabhāvaṃ sutvā “kahaṃ¹⁵ pan’ ete” ti¹⁶ vatvā “tumahākaṃ cittaṃ ajānanto bahi ṭhapetvā āgato ‘mhi” ti vutte “pakkosāhi ne” ti āha¹⁷; thero tathā akāsi. Satthā¹⁸ tehi saddhiṃ paṭisanthāraṃ katvā tehi bhikkhūhi “bhante Bhagavā¹⁹ buddhasukhumālo c’ eva khattiyasukhumālo ca, tumhehi temāsaṃ ekakehi tiṭṭhantehi nisīdantehi ca dukkaraṃ katanṃ, vattapaṭivattakārako pi mukhodakādidāyako pi nāhosi maññe” ti vutte “bhikkhave Pārileyyakahatthinā mama sabbakiccāni katāni, evarūpaṃ hi²⁰ sahāyakaṃ²¹ labhantena ekato²² vasituṃ yuttaṃ, alabhantassa [62] ekacārīka-bhāvo va seyyo” ti vatvā imā Nāgavagge tisso gāthā* abhāsi:

* Dhp. 328–330 (cf. Sn. 45–46).

¹ Br dhammakathaṃ; C^kN dhammi-; K^v dhamma-, om. kathaṃ.

² K^v āhaṇsu.

³ (K^v ad. gantvā.)

⁴ So Chk; N ad. va.

⁵ Br K^v rep. apehi.

⁶ Br K^v nivārayi.

⁷ Br °cīvaraṃ paṭiggahetuṃ.

⁸ C^aBr K^v nādāsi.

⁹ So C^eB^mN; C^k ṭhapesi ti; C^b ṭhapeti ti.

¹⁰ Br gurūṇaṃ.

¹¹ K^v ad. so disvā pasannacitto ahoṣi.

¹² Br (ad.) upasaṅkamitvā.

¹³ Br K^v ins. Ānanda.

¹⁴ C^aBr K^v ekako va; Br eko va.

¹⁵ K^v kuhiṃ.

¹⁶ C^aBr K^v pana te ti.

¹⁷ So C^aBr K^v; C^kN om. āha.

¹⁸ K^v (om. satthā and?) ins. te bhikkhū āgantvā satthāraṃ vanditvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṇsu.

¹⁹ C^b ad. hi.

²⁰ So Chk; N pi.

²¹ C^aBr sahāyaṃ; K^v ad. pana.

²² (Br ekako va; K^v ekake va.)

sace labhetha nipakaṇ saḥāyaṇ
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuviḥārī dhīraṇ,
abhibhuyya sabbāni pariṣsayāni
careyya ten' attamaṇo satimā; (1)

noce labhetha nipakaṇ saḥāyaṇ
saddhiṇcaraṇ sādhuviḥārī dhīraṇ,
rājā va raṭṭhaṇ vijitaṇ pahāya
eko care mātāṇ' araṇṇe va nāgo; (2)

ekassa caritaṇ seyyo, n' atthi bāle saḥāyatā:
eko care na ca pāpāni kayirā

appossukko mātāṇ' araṇṇe va nāgo ti. (3)

Gāthāpariyosāne pañcasatā pi te bhikkhū arahatte¹ patitṭha-
hiṇsu. Ānandatthero Anāthapiṇḍikādihi pesitaṇ² sāsaṇaṇ
āroce tvā "bhante Anāthapiṇḍikapamukhā pañca ariyasā-
vakakoṭiyo tumhākaṇ³ āgamaṇaṇ paccāsiṇsanti" ti āha.
Satthā "tena hi gaṇhāhi pattacīvaraṇ" ti pattacīvaraṇ
gāhāpetvā nikkhami; ⁴nāgo gantvā magge tiriyaṇ aṭṭhāsi.
"Kiṇ karoti bhante nāgo" ti—"tumhākaṇ bhikkhave
bhikkhaṇ dātuṇ paccāsiṇsati⁵; diḡharattaṇ kho paṇāyaṇ
mayhaṇ upakāra⁶, nāssa⁷ cittaṇ kopetuṇ vaṭṭati, nivattatha
bhikkhave" ti satthā bhikkhū [63] gahetvā nivatti. Hatthī
pi vanasaṇḍaṇ pavisitvā panasakadaliphalādini nānāphalāni
saṇharitvā rāsiṇ katvā punadivase bhikkhūnaṇ adāsi; pañca-
satā bhikkhū sabbāni khepetuṇ nāsakkhiṇsu. Bhattakicca-
pariyosāne satthā pattacīvaraṇ gahetvā nikkhami; nāgo
bhikkhūnaṇ antarantarena gantvā satthu purato tiriyaṇ
aṭṭhāsi. ⁸"Kiṇ karoti bhante⁹" ti—"ayaṇ bhikkhave tumhe
pesetvā maṇ nivattetī" ti.¹⁰ Atha naṇ satthā "Pārileyya
idaṇ mama anivattanīyagamaṇaṇ¹¹; tava iminā attabhāvena
jhānaṇ vā vipassanaṇ vā maggaphalaṇ vā¹² n' atthi, tiṭṭha¹³
tvaṇ" ti āha. Taṇ sutvā nāgo mukhe soṇḍaṇ pakkhipitvā

¹ K^v arahattaphale. ² B^r pesita.. ³ C^{adk} om. tumhākaṇ.

⁴ K^v ins. hatthī.. ⁵ C^k ad. ti. ⁶ C^k upakāro (see 3²⁰).

⁷ C^k n' assa; B^r nāgassa, ins. na after kopetuṇ.

⁸ K^v ins. bhikkhū taṇ disvā bhagavantaṇ pucchhiṇsu.

⁹ So C^{adk}B^rK^v; C^{bN} ad. nāgo (cf. 52¹⁸).

¹⁰ B^{mr} nivattetukāmo ti.

¹¹ Sic C^{bN}; C^k anivattitaṇ ga°; C^d anivattiyaga°; C^a ani-
vattiga°; B^rK^v anivattaga° (cf. Pj. II, 114¹⁶).

¹² K^v maggaṇ vā phalaṇ vā.

¹³ "K^v tiṭṭhahi."

rodanto pacchato¹ pacchato agamāsi; so hi sathhāraṇ nivatte-
tuṇ labhanto² ten' eva niyāmena yāvajīvaṇ paṭijaggeyya.
Satthā pana 3gāmūpacāram patvā "Pārileyya ito paṭṭhāya
tava abhūmi, manussāvāso saparipantho; tiṭṭha tvaṇ" ti
āha. So rodamāno tath' eva⁴ tathvā sathhari cakkhupa-
thaṇ vijahante⁵ hadayena phalitena kālaṇ katvā⁶ sathhari
pasādena Tāvatiṇsabhavane tiṇsayojanike kanakavimāne
accharāsahassamajjhe⁷ nibbatti, Pārileyyakadevaputto yev'
assa⁸ nāmaṇ ahoṣi.

Satthā pi anupubbena Jetavanaṇ agamāsi. Kosambakā⁹
[64] bhikkhū "satthā kira Sāvatthiṇ āgato" ti sutvā satthā-
raṇ khamāpetuṇ tattha agamaṇsu.¹⁰ Kosalarājā "te kira
Kosambakā bhaṇḍanakārakā bhikkhū āgacchanti" ti sutvā
satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā "ahaṇ bhante tesā mama vijitaṇ
pavisituṇ na dassāmī" ti āha—"mahārāja silavantā te¹¹
bhikkhū, kevalaṇ aññamaññaṇ vivādena mama vacanaṇ na
gaṇhiṇsu; idāni maṇ khamāpetuṇ āgacchanti, āgacchantu
mahārājā" ti. Anāthapiṇḍiko pi "ahaṇ¹² tesā viharāṇ pavi-
situṇ na dassāmī" ti vatvā tath' eva Bhagavatā paṭikkhitto
tuṇhī ahoṣi. Sāvattthi[ya]ṇ¹³ anuppattānaṇ pana tesā Bha-
gavā ekamante vivittaṇ kārāpetvā¹⁴ senāsanaṇ dāpesi.¹⁵ Aññe
bhikkhū tehi saddhiṇ n' eva¹⁶ ekato nisidanti na tiṭṭhanti,¹⁷
āgatāgatā satthāraṇ pucchanti "katame¹⁸ te bhante bhaṇḍa-
nakārakā Kosambakā bhikkhū" ti. Satthā "ete" ti dasseti.
Te ete ca¹⁹ "ete kirā" ti āgatāgatehi²⁰ aṅguliyaṇ dassiyamānā

¹ "K^v anupa°; C^a pacchato pacchā."

² C^ad alabhanto.

³ So C^hk; Nⁱns. taṇ.

⁴ C^akBr om. tath' eva.

⁵ So C^akBr; K^v pajahante; C^hN rep. vijahante (cf. p. 23, n. 3).

⁶ K^v karitvā.

⁷ K^v om., ins. accharāsahassaparivāro after nibbatti (cf. 50¹⁵).

⁸ C^a v' assa; B^rK^v t v ev' assa.

⁹ So C^hk; Nⁱ Kosambikā; K^v Kosambi; in the following N adopts
Kosambakā noting "C^aB^rK^v Kosambikā always." ¹⁰ B^r āg°.

¹¹ B^r silavanto ete.

¹² K^v ad. bhante.

¹³ So C^hkN; B^r Sāvatthiṇ (cf. p. 14, n. 14).

¹⁴ C^ad karetvā.

¹⁵ K^v adāsi.

¹⁶ So C^adhB^rK^v; N(C^a) om. n' eva, ins. na after ekato.

¹⁷ B^rK^v ad. na vandanti.

¹⁸ So C^adhK^v (C^a katame, om. te bhante); C^aB^rN kahaṇ.

¹⁹ So C^akN; "C^adK^v kira; K^v ad. te; B^r ete kira te ete kirā ti;

C^a rep. te ete kira."

²⁰ K^v ad. manussehi.

lajjāya sisaṇ ukkhipituṇ asakkontā¹ Bhagavato pādamūle
nīpajjitvā Bhagavantaṇ khamāpesuṇ. Satthā “bhāriyaṇ
vo bhikkhave katan, tumhe nāma² mādisassa buddhassa
santike pabbajitvā mayi sāmaggīṇ karonte mama vacanaṇ
na karittha; porāṇakapaṇḍitā pi vajjhappattānaṇ³ mātā-
pitunnaṇ⁴ [65] ovādaṇ sutvā tesu jīvitā voropiyamānesu pi
taṇ⁵ anatikkamitvā pacchā dvisu raṭṭhesu rajjaṇ kārayiṇsū”
ti vatvā punad eva *Kosambikajātaṇ⁶ kathetvā “evaṇ
bhikkhave Dīghāvukumāro⁷ mātāpitusu jīvitā voropiyamā-
nesu pi tesu ovādaṇ anatikkamitvā pacchā⁸ Brahmadaṭṭassa
dhitaṇ labhitvā dvisu Kāsi-Kosalaraṭṭhesu rajjaṇ kāresi;
tumhehi pana mama vacanaṇ akarontehi bhāriyaṇ katan”
ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

Pare ca na⁹ vijānanti ‘mayam ettha yamāmase,’¹⁰

ye ca tattha vijānanti, tato sammanti medhagā ti.

Tattha *pare* ti paṇḍite tṭhapetvā tato aññe bhaṇḍanakārakā
pare nāma, te tattha¹¹ saṅghamajjhe kolāhalaṇ karontā
‘*mayay*¹² *yamāmase*¹³ uparamāma† nassāma satataṇ samitaṇ
maccusantikaṇ gacchāmā’ ti na jānanti¹⁴; *ye ca tattha vijānanti*
ti ye tattha¹⁵ paṇḍitā ‘mayay maccusamīpaṇ¹⁶ gacchāmā’ ti
vijānanti; *tato sammanti medhagā* ti evaṇ hi te¹⁷ jānantā
yoniso manasikāraṇ uppādetvā medhagānaṇ kalahānaṇ
vūpasamāya paṭipajjanti, atha nesaṇ¹⁸ tāya paṭipattiyā
te medhagā sammanti ti. A t h a v ā *pare cā* ti pubbe mayā
“mā bhikkhave bhaṇḍanan”† ti ādini vatvā ovadiyamānā¹⁹
pi mama ovādassa apatiggahaṇena [66] amāmakā *pare nā-*

* See p. 44, n. *. † (Pāṇiniya) Dhātupāṭha: “yama uparame.” ‡ 46¹⁰.

¹ Br^onto.

² K^v pana.

³ C^a vajjhappattā; Br^v vayappattā.

⁴ Br^v K^v °pitūnaṇ.

⁵ K^v ad. ovādaṇ.

⁶ Sic Ch^kN; C^{ad} Kosambiya^o; K^v Dīghāvujātaṇ.

⁷ So Ch^kBr^kV; N Dīghāyu^o.

⁸ C^kBr^o om. pacchā.

⁹ Br^v na ca.

¹⁰ K^v yamāmase (*always*).

¹¹ K^v ettha.

¹² K^v ad. ettha.

¹³ K^v ad. ti.

¹⁴ Br^kV^v vijānanti.

¹⁵ K^v ca.

¹⁶ K^v °samīpe.

¹⁷ K^v ad. paṇḍitā.

¹⁸ K^v tesu.

¹⁹ So Ch^k; N ovādiya^o!

ma¹ ‘*mayan chandādivasena micchāgahanaṇṇ² gahetvā ettha saṅghamajjhe yamāmase bhaṇḍanādīnaṇ vuddhiyā vāyamāmā³ ti na vijānanti*; idāni pana yoniso paccavekkhamānā³ *tatthā* tumhākaṇ antare *ye* paṇḍitapurisā ‘pubbe mayan chandādivasena vāyamantā ayoniso⁴ paṭipannā’ ti *vijānanti*, *tato* tesan santikā (te)⁶ paṇḍitapurise nissāya ime idāni⁶ kalahasankhātā *medhagā sammantī* ti ayam ettha attho ti.

• Gāthāpariyosāne sampattabhikkhū⁷ sotāpattiphalādisu pa-
tiṭṭhahiṇsū ti

Kosambakavatthu⁸ pañcamaṇ.

I, 6. CŪLAKĀLA-MAHĀKĀLAVATTHU

Subhānupassiṇ viharantaṇ⁹ ti imaṇ dhamma-
desanaṇ satthā Setavyanagaraṇ¹⁰ upanissāya¹¹ viharanto
*Cūlakāla-Mahākāle ārabba kathesi.

Setavyāvāsino¹² hi¹³ Cūlakālo Majjhimakālo Mahākālo t.
tayo¹⁴ bhātaro kuṭumbikā. Tesu jeṭṭhakaniṭṭhā disāsu
vicaritvā sakaṭehi¹⁵ bhaṇḍaṇ āharanti, Majjhimakālo ābha-
taṇ vikkiṇāti. Ath’ ekasmiṇ samaye te ubho pi [67] bhātaro
pañcahi sakaṭasatehi nānābhaṇḍaṇ gahetvā Sāvattiṇ gantvā
Sāvattihiyā ca¹⁶ Jetavanassa ca antare sakaṭāni mocayiṇsu.
Tesu Mahākālo sāyaṇhasamaye mālāgandhādihatthe Sāvatti-
thivāsino ariyasāvake dhammasavaṇāya¹⁷ gacchante disvā
“kuhiṇ ime gacchantī” ti pucchitvā tam atthaṇ sutvā ‘aham
pi gamissāmī’ ti cintetvā kaniṭṭhaṇ āmantetvā “tāta saka-

* Cf. Tha. ad Th. 152.

¹ Cak om. nāma.

² K^v micchāgāhaṇ.

³ Cak paccavekkhayamānā.

⁴ C^k yoniso.

⁵ Only in Ch.

⁶ C^dB^rK^v dāni.

⁷ K^v sampattā bhi^o.

⁸ C^d Kosambika^o; K^v Kosambiya^o; B^r Kosambikabhikkhūna-
vatthu.

⁹ Cak K^v subhānupassī; C^kB^r om. viharantaṇ.

¹⁰ Cade Setabba^o.

¹¹ K^v nissāya; B^rK^v (ad.) Siṅsapāvane (cf. 59¹⁶).

¹² K^v Setabyanagaravāsino.

¹³ Cak pi.

¹⁴ “B^r kaniṭṭhā.”

¹⁵ B^rK^v pañcasakaṭasatehi (cf. 55²⁰).

¹⁶ Cak om. ca.

¹⁷ So C^dB^rK^v; CⁿN^os avaraṇatīḷya.

tesu appamatto hohi, ahaṇ dhammaṇ sotuṇ gacchāmi ” ti¹
 vatvā² gantvā tathāgataṇ³ vanditvā parisapariyante nisīdi.
 Satthā taṇ divasaṇ⁴ tassa ajjhāsayavasena⁵ ānupubbikathaṇ
 kathento Dukkakkhandhasuttādivasena anekapariyāyena
 *kāmānaṇ ādīnavaṇ⁶ okāraṇ saṅkilesaṇ ca kathesi. Taṇ
 sutvā Mahākālo ‘sabbaṇ kira pahāya gantabbaṇ, paralokaṇ
 gacchantaṇ n’ eva bhogā⁷ na ñātayo⁸ anugacchanti; kim me
 gharāvāsena, pabbajissāmi’ ti cintetvā mahājane⁹ vanditvā
 pakkante¹⁰ satthāraṇ pabbajjaṇ yācitvā¹¹ “n’ atthi te koci
 apaloketabbo” ti vutte¹²—“kaniṭṭho me atthi bhante” ti¹³—
 “apalokehi nan” ti vutte “sādhū bhante” ti¹⁴ gantvā¹⁵
 “tāta imaṇ sabbaṇ sāpateyyaṇ paṭipajjā” ti¹⁶ āha [68]—
 “tumhe pana bhātikā” ti¹⁷—“ahaṇ satthu santike pabba-
 jissāmi” ti. So taṇ nānappakārehi yācitvā nivattetuṇ
 asakkonto “sādhū sāmi yathājjhāsayāṇ¹⁸ karoṭhā” ti āha.
 Mahākālo gantvā satthu santike pabbaji; ¹⁹“ahaṇ bhātikaṇ
 gahetvā va²⁰ uppabbajissāmi” ti²¹ Cūlakālo pi pabbaji. Aparā-
 bhāge Mahākālo upasampadaṇ labhitvā satthāraṇ upasaṅka-
 mitvā sāsane²² dhurāni²³ pucchitvā satthārā dvīsu pi dhuresu
 kathitesu “ahaṇ bhante mahallakakāle pabbajitattā gantha-

* See M. I, 85²⁰ sqq., 92²¹ sqq.

¹ So C^{adh}Br (C^k gacchāmā ti); N gacchissāmi ti.

² K^v (for vatvā ?) sādhu ti sampaticchi, Mahākālo tattha.

³ So C^{adh}Br K^v; N ad. divā.

⁴ So N; Rt. e-davas; C^{eehk} d i s v ā for divasaṇ.

⁵ C^{adh}Br K^v ajjhāsayena.

⁶ So C^{adh}Br K^v; N ad. ca.

⁷ C^k bhoge; K^v bhogāni, om. na; C^a bhogānaṇ.

⁸ K^v ñātiyo; Br ñatakā ca.

⁹ So C^{adh}; C^hN ins. Bhagavantaṇ; Br ins. satthāraṇ.

¹⁰ K^v mahājanesu . . . pakkantesu.

¹¹ K^v ins. satthārā.

¹² K^v puttṭhe.

¹³ Br bhante atthi ti; Br K^v ad. vatvā, “tena hi.”

¹⁴ Br (ad. ?) vatvā.

¹⁵ C^hBr ad. kaniṭṭhaṇ pakkosāpetvā; K^v ad. (omitting gantvā ?)
 āgantvā kaniṭṭham etad avoca.

¹⁶ C^k paṭicchā ti; Br K^v paṭipajjāhi ti.

¹⁷ K^v bhātika kuhi gamissathā ti.

¹⁸ Br K^v yathājjhāsayāṇ.

¹⁹ Br K^v ins. atha kho Cūlakālo cintesi.

²⁰ “K^v anugantvā.”

²¹ K^v ins. tadā.

²² So C^{adh}Br; C^hN ad. kati (see n. 23 and cf. 5¹⁸).

²³ So C^{adh}; C^hN ad. ti.

dhuraṇ¹ pūretuṇ na sakkhissāmi, vipassanādhuram pana² pūressāmi” ti yāva arahattā³ sosānikadhutaṅgaṇ* kathāpetvā paṭhamayāmātikame sabbesu⁴ niddaṇ okkantesu susānaṇ gantvā⁵ paccūsakāle sabbesu⁴ anuṭṭhitesu yeva vihāraṇ āgacchati.

Ath' ekā susānagopikā Kālī⁶ nāma chavaḍāhikā therassa thitaṭṭhānaṇ nisinnaṭṭhānaṇ caṅkamatṭṭhānaṇ⁷ ca disvā ‘ko nu kho idhāgacchati, parigaṇhissāmi nan’ ti parigaṇhituṇ asakkonti ekadivasāṇ susānakuṭikāyam eva⁸ dīpaṇ jāletvā⁹ puttadhītarō ādāya gantvā ekamante nilinā¹⁰ majjhimayāme therāṇ āgacchantaṇ disvā gantvā¹¹ vanditvā “ayyo no¹² bhante imasmiṇ ṭhāne viharatī” ti āha—¹³“āma upāsike” ti—“bhante susāne [69] viharantehi nāma vattaṇ uggaṇhituṇ¹⁴ vaṭṭatī” ti. Thero ‘kiṇ pana mayaṇ tayā kathitavatte vattissāmā’ ti avatvā “kiṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭatī upāsike” ti āha. ¹⁵“Bhante sosānikehi nāma susāne vasana-bhāvo susānagopakānaṇ¹⁶ vihāre mahātherassa¹⁷ gāma-bhojakassa ca¹⁸ kathetuṇ vaṭṭatī” ti—¹⁹“kiṇkāraṇā” ti—“katakammā corā²⁰ sāmikehi padānupadaṇ anubaddhā²¹ susāne bhaṇḍakaṇ²² chaḍḍetvā palāyanti, atha manussā sosānikānaṇ paripanthaṇ karonti; etesaṇ pana kathite ‘mayaṇ imassa bhadantassa ettakaṇ nāma kālaṇ ettha vasana-bhāvaṇ jānāma, acoro eso’ ti upaddavaṇ nivārenti²³; tasmā etesaṇ kathetuṇ vaṭṭatī” ti—²⁴“aṇṇaṇ kiṇ kātābbaṇ” ti—²⁵“bhante susāne

* Vm. 76-77.

¹ K^v ad. pana.

² K^v om. pana.

³ K^v °ttaṇ (cf. p. 6, n. 3; 59, n. 4).

⁴ K^v ad. manussesu.

⁵ Br (ad.) nisidi.

⁶ K^v Kālīkā.

⁷ K^v nisidanaṭṭhānaṇ ca caṅkamanatṭh°.

⁸ K^v om. eva, ins. tiṇa-.

⁹ Br jālapetvā.

¹⁰ Br niliyamānā; K^v nilayi.

¹¹ Br āgantvā; K^v ins. taṇ.

¹² Co nu.

¹³ K^v ins. thero (omitting āha?).

¹⁴ C^k uggaṇhituṇ; K^v gaṇhituṇ.

¹⁵ K^v ins. Sā (omitting āha?).

¹⁶ So C^{ak} K^v; C^hN ad. ca.

¹⁷ So C^{ak}; C^hN ad. ca.

¹⁸ C^a om. ca.

¹⁹ K^v ins. thero (cf. nn. 13, 15, 24, 25).

²⁰ B^{mr} ins. dhana-.

²¹ (C^{ad} ambandhanto; C^k anubandhattā).

²² K^v bhaṇḍikaṇ.

²³ C^k vārenti.

²⁴ Br K^v ins. thero.

²⁵ K^v ins. sāmi (o: sā pi) āha.

vasantena nāma ayyena maṇsa-piṭṭhaka-palālādini¹ vajje-
tabbāni, divā na niddāyitabbaṇ, kusitena na bhavitabbaṇ,
āradhaviṇṇa² asaṭhena amāyāvinā hutvā kalyāṇajjhā-
sayena vasitabbaṇ³: sāyaṇ sabbesu suttesu vihāraṇo āgantab-
baṇ, paccūsakāle sabbesu anuṭṭhitesu yeva vihāraṇ gantabbaṇ;
sace bhante ayyo imasmiṇ ṭhāne evaṇ viharanto pabbajita-
kiccaṇ matthakaṇ pāpetuṇ sakkhissati⁴, ⁵sace matasarīraṇ
ānetvā chaḍḍenti⁵, ahaṇ⁶ kambalakūṭāgāraṇ āropetvā gandha-
mālādīhi sakkāraṇ katvā sarīrakiccaṇ karissāmi; no ce sak-
khissati⁴, citakaṇ jāletvā⁷ saṅkunā ākaḍḍhitvā⁸ [70] bahi
khipitvā⁹ pharasunā koṭṭetvā khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṇ¹⁰ chinditvā
aggimhi pakkhipitvā¹¹ jhāpessāmi” ti.¹² Atha naṇ thero
“sādhū bhadde¹³, ekaṇ pana rūpārammaṇaṇ disvā mayhaṇ
katheyyāsi” ti āha.¹⁴ Sā “sādhū” ti sampatiṇṇi¹⁵; thero
yathājjhāsayena susāne samaṇadhammaṇ karoti.—Cūlakālat-
thero pana utṭhāya samuṭṭhāya gharadvāraṇ¹⁶ cinteti¹⁷ putta-
dāraṇ anussarati ‘bhātiko me¹⁸ atibhāriyaṇ kammaṇ karoti’
ti cinteti¹⁹.—Ath’ ekā kuladhītā tammuhuttasamuṭṭhitena
vyādhinā sāyaṇhasamaye amilātā akilantā kālam akāsi.
Tam enaṇ nātakādayo²⁰ dārutelādīhi saddhiṇ sāyaṇ susānaṇ
netvā susānagopikāya “imaṇ jhāpehi” ti bhatiṇ datvā
niyyādetvā pakkamiṇsu. Sā tassā pārutavattthaṇ²¹ apanetvā
taṇ muhuttamataṇ²² pīṇitapīṇitaṇ²³ suvaṇṇavannaṇ sarīraṇ

¹ Sic N; C^k °piṭṭhapalālādini, C^s °piṭṭhakapallādini; B^{mr} mac-
chamaṇsatilapiṭṭhatelagulādini; K^v macchamaṇsapitṭhatilagulādini
(Vm. 77⁹); Rt. daḍḍamas-kuḍḍamas-piṭṭikavum-talamuruvaṭṭaādiṇ.

² C^hB^rK^v ad. bhavitabbaṇ

³ B^rK^v bhavitabbaṇ.

⁴ K^v sakkhissasi.

⁵⁻⁵ C^k om.

⁶ C^{adk}K^v om. a ha ṇ.

⁷ B^rK^v āropetvā.

⁸ C^{adk} kaḍḍhitvā.

⁹ K^v ṭhapetvā.

¹⁰ C^k pharasunā koṭṭhenti khaṇḍikaṇ.

¹¹ K^v ad. tuyhaṇ nassetvā (o: dassetvā).

¹² So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN ad. āha.

¹³ So C^{hk}; N ad. ti.

¹⁴ K^v kathehi ti, om. āha.

¹⁵ C^{ade}B^r paccassosi; “K^v °ssoti.”

¹⁶ Sic C^{hk}N; Gp. ge-midul; B^{mr}K^v ghaṇḍāvaṇṇaṇ; C^{ad} ad. pana.

¹⁷ So C^{adk}; B^rK^v cintesi; N cintetvā.

¹⁸ K^v ayaṇ me bhātiko.

¹⁹ K^v om. cinteti.

²⁰ B^r nātakā; K^v nātiyo.

²¹ C^k pārūpitavattthaṇ; K^v pārūpanaṇ va°.

²² So C^hB^r; C^kN muhuttamattaṇ. ²³ B^r paṇitaṇ; K^v paṇitapaṇitaṇ.

disvā 'imaṇ ayyassa dassetuṇ patirūpaṇ ārammaṇaṇ' ti cintetvā gantvā therāṇ vanditvā ¹“evarūpaṇ nāma ārammaṇaṇ atthi, oloketha² ayyā” ti āha. Thero “sādhū” ti gantvā³ parupaṇaṇ harāpetvā pādatalato yāva kesaggā⁴ oloketvā “atipīṇitaṃ⁵ [71] etaṇ rūpaṇ suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṇ, aggimhi naṇ⁶ pakkipitvā mahājālāhi gahitamattakāle⁷ mayhaṇ āroceyyāsi” ti vatvā sakaṭṭhānam eva gantvā nisīdi; sā tathā katvā therassa ārocesi. Thero gantvā⁸ olokesi: jālāya pahaṭapahaṭatṭhānaṇ kabaraḡāvisariravaṇṇaṇ⁹ ahosi, pādā namitvā olambiṇsu, hatthā patikuṭṭiṇsu, nalāṭaṇ¹⁰ niccammaṇ ahosi. Thero 'idaṇ sarīraṇ idān' eva olokentānaṇ apariyattikaraṇ hutvā idān' eva khayaṇ pattarṇ vayaṇ pattan' ti rattitṭhānaṇ gantvā nisīditvā khayavayaṇ sampassamāno¹¹

aniccā vata saṅkhārā uppāḡavayadhammino:

uppajjitvā nirujjhanti, tesarṇ vūpasamo sukho ti* (I)
gāthaṇ vatvā vipassanaṇ vaḡḡhetvā saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṇ¹² pāpupi.

Tasmiṇ arahattaṇ patte satthā bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto cārikaṇ caramāno Setavyaṇ¹³ gantvā Siṅṡapāvanaṇ pāvīsi. Cūḷakāḷassa bhariyāyo “satthā kira anupatto¹⁴” ti sutvā ‘amhākaṇ sāmikaṇ gaṇhissāmā’ ti pesetvā satthāraṇ nimanṡāpesuṇ. Buddhānaṇ pana aparicitaṭṭhāne¹⁵ āsanaṇaṇṇatṡiṇ ācikkhakena¹⁶ ekena bhikkhunā paṭhamataṇaṇ gantuṇ vaṭṡati; buddhānaṇ hi majjhimaṭṭhāne āsanaṇ paṇṇāpetvā tassa¹⁷ [72] dakkhiṇato Sāriputtattherassa, vāmato Moggallā-

* D. II, 157⁸.

¹ Br *ins.* bhante; K^v *ins.* bhante after nāma.

² “K^v olokeyyāthā ti.”

³ Ca^dBr^v vatvā.

⁴ So Ca^bBr^{Kv}; C^kN kesaggaṇ (cf. p. 57, n. 3).

⁵ Br^{Kv} atipaṇṇitaṇ (cf. p. 58, n. 23).

⁶ So Ca^dhkBr; N om. naṇ.

⁷ K^v om. -matta-.

⁸ So Ca^dhkBr; N āgantvā.

⁹ So Ca^dhkBr^(Kv); C^bN °gāviyā viya sarīra°.

¹⁰ N nalāṭaṇ; K^v lalāṭaṇ; Br ūrunalāṭaṇ.

¹¹ K^v ad. imaṇ gāthaṇ āha.

¹² K^v arahattaṭaḡaṇ (o: arahattaphalaṇ).

¹³ K^v Setavyanagaraṇ.

¹⁴ Br ad. Siṅṡapāvanaṇ.

¹⁵ Br^r aparicinnaṭṭhāne.

¹⁶ C^k ācikkhanena; Br^{Kv} ācikkhantena.

¹⁷ Ch^k tattha.

nattherassa¹, tato patthāya ubhohi passehi² bhikkhusaṅghassa āsanaṃ paññāpetabbaṃ hoti. Tasmā Mahākālattthero cīvara-pārūpaṇatthāne tthatvā³ “ tvaṃ purato gantvā āsanapaññattiṃ ācikkhā ” ti⁴ Cūlakālaṃ pesesi. Tassa dīttakālato patthāya gehajano⁵ tena saddhiṃ parihāsaṃ⁶ karonto⁷ nicāsanāni saṅghattherakoṭiyaṃ⁸ attharati,⁹ uccāsanāni saṅgha-navakakoṭiyaṃ. Itaro “ mā evaṃ karotha; nicāsanāni upari mā¹⁰ paññāpetha uccāsanāni heṭṭhā ” ti āha. Itthiyo tassa vacanaṃ asunantiyo¹¹ viya “ tvaṃ kiṃ karonto vicarasi, kiṃ tvaṃ āsanāni paññāpetuṃ [na] vatthati, tvaṃ kaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajito, kena pabbajito¹² ’si, kasmā idhāgato ’si ” ti vatvā nivāsanapārūpaṇaṃ acchinditvā setakāni¹³ nivāsetvā sise mālā-cumbatākaṃ¹⁴ tthapetvā¹⁵ “ gaccha satthāraṃ ānehi, mayaṃ āsanāni paññāpessāmā ” ti pahīṇiṃsu. ¹⁶Naciraṃ bhikkhubhāve tthatvā avassikā va¹⁷ uppabbajitā¹⁸ lajjituṃ na jānanti. Tasmā so¹⁹ tenākappena nirāsaṅko va gantvā ²⁰vanditvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ²¹ ādāya gato.²² Bhikkhusaṅghassa pana bhattakiccāvasāne Mahākālassa bhariyāyo ‘ imāhi attano sāmiko gahito, mayam pi amhākaṃ sāmikaṃ gaṇhissāmā ’ [73] ti cintetvā punadivasatthāya²³ nimantayīṃsu. Tadā pana āsanapaññāpanatthaṃ²⁴ añño bhikkhu agamāsi; tā tasmiṃ khaṇe okāsaṃ alabhitvā buddhapamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ nisīdāpetvā bhikkhaṃ adaṇṇsu. Cūlakālassa pana²⁵ dve bhariyāyo, Majjhimakālassa catasso, Mahākālassa atthā.²⁶ Bhik-

¹ So C^{adk}Br; C^hN *ad. ca.*

² So B^mN; C^{adh} ubhosu passesu.

³ K^v *ad. kaṇiṭhaṃ* (āha *erased*).

⁴ K^v ācikkhāhi ti.

⁵ So C^k; C^hN °janā.

⁶ So C^hBrK^v; N paribhāsaṃ !

⁷ C^b karontā (*cf. nn. 5, 9*); K^v karonti.

⁸ K^v °ttherassa koṭiyaṃ, *resp.* °navakassa koṭiyaṃ.

⁹ So C^{adk}; C^hN attharanti.

¹⁰ K^v (*om. ?*) mā.

¹¹ K^v asunantā.

¹² Sic C^hN; K^v pabbajāpito.

¹³ K^v *ad. vatthāni.*

¹⁴ Br °cumbatākaṃ; K^v °cumbitākaṃ.

¹⁵ K^v *ad. taṃ.*

¹⁶ K^v *ins. so.*

¹⁷ (C^k vā.)

¹⁸ Br uppabbajitattā; K^v uppabbajitvā.

¹⁹ K^v *om. so.*

²⁰ Br *ins. satthāraṃ*; K^v *ins. taṃ.*

²¹ C^{adk} *om. bhikkhu.*

²² C^hBrK^v āgato.

²³ BrK^v punadivase satthāraṃ (C^a punadivase satthā).

²⁴ So C^{adh}Br; C^kN āsanaṃ paññ°.

²⁵ C^k *om. pana.*

²⁶ K^v *ad. bhiriyaṃ* (bhiriya a common K-spelling).

khusaṅghe¹ pi² bhattakiccaṇ kātukāmā³ nisīditvā bhattakiccaṇ akaṇsu, bahi gantukāmā utthāya agamaṇsu; satthā pana nisīditvā bhattakiccaṇ kari. Tassa bhattakiccepariyosāne tā iṭṭhiyo “bhante Mahākālo amhākaṇ anumodanaṇ katvā āgacchissati,⁴ tumhe purato gacchathā” ti vadiṇsu; satthā “sādhū” ti vatvā purato agamāsi. Gāmadvāram patvā bhikkhusaṅgho ujjhāyi⁵: “kiṇ nām’ etaṇ satthārā kataṇ, ñatvā nu kho kataṇ udāhu ajānitvā [ti]⁶; hiyyo Cūlakā-lassa purato gatattā pabbajjantarāyo jāto, ajja aññassa purato gatattā antarāyo nāhosi, ⁷satthā Mahākālaṇ niva-
tetvā⁸ āgato—silavā kho pana bhikkhu ācārasampanno, karis-
santi nu kho tassa pabbajjantarāyan” ti. Satthā tesāṇ vacanaṇ sutvā⁹ ṭhito “kiṇ kathetha bhikkhave” ti pucchi. Te tam atthaṇ ārocesuṇ.—“Kiṇ pana tumhe bhikkhave Cūlakālaṇ viya Mahākālaṇ sallakkhethā” ti—“āma bhante, tassa hi dve pajāpatiyo, imassa aṭṭha; aṭṭhahi¹⁰ parikkhipitvā gahito kiṇ karissati bhante” ti. Satthā “mā bhikkhave evaṇ avacuttha; Cūlakālo¹¹ utthāya samutthāya subhāram-
maṇabahulo viharati papātataṭe¹² ṭhitadubbalarukkhasadiso,¹³ mayhaṇ pana putto [74] Mahākālo asubhavihārī¹⁴ ghanasela-
pabbato viya acalo” ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Subhānupassiṇ¹⁵ viharantaṇ indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ
bhojanamhi¹⁶ amattaññuṇ kusitaṇ hinavīriyaṇ
taṇ ve pasahati Māro vāto rukkhaṇ va dubbalaṇ;
asubhānupassiṇ¹⁵ viharantaṇ indriyesu susaṇvutaṇ
bhojanamhi ca mattaññuṇ saddhaṇ āradhaviīriyaṇ
taṇ ve na ppasahati Māro vāto selaṇ va pabbataṇ ti.

1 C^{adk}Br °saṇgho; K^v bhikkhu (o: bhikkhū) only.

2 So C^{adk}Br^kK^v; C^bN hi.

3 Br °kāmo.

4 K^v datvā gamissati.

6 Sic C^bkN.

5 Br bhikkhū ujjhāyiṇsu.

7 Br K^v ins. idāni (Br om. satthā).

8 K^v nivattāpetvā; Br ṭhapetvā.

10 K^v tāhi.

9 Br K^v ad. nivattitvā (°etvā).

11 K^v ad. divase.

12 K^v papāte; Br tassa papāte.

13 Br ṭhito (dubb°).

14 Br asubhānupassī viharati; K^v corr. asubhārammaṇaṇ viharati.

15 C^k °ssī.

16 C^k ad. ca (cf. 62¹³).

Tattha *subhānupassin*¹ viharantaṇ ti subhaṇ anupassantaṇ, iṭṭhārammaṇe² mānasaṇ vissajjetvā viharantaṇ ti attho, y o h i p u g g a l o n i m i t t a g g ā h a ṇ³ anuvyañjanaggāhaṇ gaṇhanto 'nakhā sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti 'aṅguliyo sobhaṇā'⁴ ti gaṇhāti, 'hatthapādā'⁵ jaṇghā ūru kaṭi udaraṇ thanā givā oṭṭhā dantā mukhaṇ⁶ nāsā akkhini kaṇṇā bhamukā nalāṭaṇ⁷, kesā sobhaṇā' ti gaṇhāti, 'kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco sobhaṇā' [75] ti gaṇhāti, 'vaṇṇo subho saṇṭhānaṇ subhan' ti gaṇhāti, a y a ṇ s u b h ā n u p a s s i n ā m a, taṇ evaṇ⁸ subhānupassin⁹ viharantaṇ; *indriyesu*¹⁰ *asaṇvutaṇ* ti¹¹ cakkhādisu chasu indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ¹² cakkhudvārādini arakkhantaṇ; pariyesanamattā paṭiggaṇanamattā paribhogamattā ti imissā mattāya ajānānato *bhojanamhi* ca *amattaññuṇ*, api ca paccavekkhaṇamattā vissajjanamattā¹³ ti imissā pi mattāya ajānānato amattaññuṇ 'idaṇ bhojanaṇ dhammikaṇ, idaṇ adhammikan' ti¹⁴ pi ajānantaṇ; kāmavyāpāda vihiṇṇasāvitakkavasikatāya¹⁵ *kusītaṇ*; *hīnavīriyaṇ* ti nibbiriyaṇ catusu iriyāpathesu viriyakaraṇa-rahitaṇ; ¹⁶*pasahati* ti abhibhavati ajjhottharati; *vāto rukkhaṇ va dubbalaṇ* ti balavavāto chinnataṭe¹⁷ jātaṇ dubbalarukkhaṇ viya,—y a t h ā h i s o v ā t o t a s s a¹⁸ rukkhaṇ pupphapalāsādim pi sādeti¹⁹ vināseti²⁰ khuddakasākhā pi bhañjati mahāsākhā pi bhañjati samūlakam pi taṇ rukkhaṇ ubbattetvā pātetvā uddhamūlaṇ adhosākhāṇ katvā gacchati, e v a m e v a ṇ²¹ evarūpaṇ puggalaṇ anto uppanno kilesamāro pasahati, balavavātena²² dubba[76]larukkhaṇ pupphapalāsasādanaṇ²³

¹ C^{ad}K^v °ssi; C^{ad}K^{Br}K^v om. viharantaṇ.

² K^v ad. ca.

³ K^v ad. gaṇhanto.

⁴ So C^h; C^kN °pāda.

⁵ C^kN^h nakhā!

⁶ K^v lalāṭaṇ.

⁷ So C^hK^v; N taṇ eva; B^r evaṇ taṇ.

⁸ C^{ad}K^v °ssi.

⁹ K^v ins. ti cakkhvādisu chasu indriyesu (cf. 63¹²).

¹⁰ C^k om. indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ ti.

¹¹ So C^h; C^k om. chasu; N om. chasu indriyesu asaṇvutaṇ (cf. nn. 9, 10).

¹² "C^uK^v om."

¹³ K^v ins. taṇ.

¹⁴ B^r °vasitāya.

¹⁵ E^r ins. taṇ ve.

¹⁶ B^r chinnapapāte (cf. p. 61, n. 12); K^v corr. chinnaṭṭithe.

¹⁷ B^r ins. dubbala. ¹⁸ B^rK^v pāteṭi; see n. 22. ¹⁹ C^kB^rK^v om. vināseti.

²⁰ B^r evam eva; K^v ad. bhikkhave.

²¹ C^{ad}K^v °vāto.

²² So C^k; C^h pupphapalāsādisādanaṇ; B^r pupphapalāpalāsapāta-
naṇ; C^a pupphapalāpalāsādisādanaṇ; N pupphapalāsādisādanaṇ! K^v pūp-
phapalāsādisādanaṇ pātanaṇ (skr. śīyate, śādayati: pali seyyati Ja. I,
174¹³, sādeti here, and sādeti at 0.1²³).

viya khuddānukhuddakāpattiāpajjanam pi karoti, khuddaka-sākhābhañjanaṃ viya nissaggiyādiāpattiāpajjanam pi karoti, mahāsākhābhañjanaṃ viya terasasaṅghādisesaāpattiāpajjanam pi karoti, ubbattetvā uddhamūlakaṃ heṭṭhāsākhāṃ katvā pātanaṃ viya pārājikāpajjanam pi karoti, svākkhātasāsanā nīharitvā katipāhen' eva gihibhāvaṃ pāpeti¹ ti, evaṃ evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ kilesamāro attano vase vatteti ti attho. *Asubhā-nupassin*² ti dasasu asubhesu aññātaraṃ asubhaṃ passantaṃ paṭikkūlamanasikāre³ yuttaṃ kese asubhato passantaṃ, lome naḷhe dante tacaṃ vaṇṇaṃ saṇṭhānaṃ asubhato passantaṃ *indriyesū* ti chasu indriyesu; *susaṃvutaṃ* ti⁴ nimittādigāharaḥitaṃ pihitadvāraṃ⁵; *amattaññutāpaṭipakkhena*⁶ *bhojanamhi*⁷ *mattaññuy*⁸; *saddhaṃ* ti kammassa c' eva phalassa ca saddahanalakkhaṇāya lokikāya saddhāya⁹ tisu vatthusu aveccappasādasāṅkhātāya lokuttarasaddhāya ca¹⁰ samannāgataṃ; *āraddhavīriyaṃ* ti paggaḥitavīriyaṃ paripunnavīriyaṃ; *taṃ ve* ti taṃ evarūpaṃ puggalaṃ, yathā dubbalavāto saṇikaṃ paharanto ekaghaṇaṃ selaṃ cāletuṃ na sakkoti, [77] tathā abbhantare uppajjamāno pi dubbalakilesamāro¹¹ na ppasahati, khobhetuṃ¹² cāletuṃ¹³ na sakkoti ti attho.

Tā pi kho tassa purāṇadutiyaikāyo therāṃ parivāretvā "tvaṃ kaṃ āpucchitvā pabbajito, idāni gihī bhavissasi¹⁴" ti ādini vatvā kāsāvaṃ¹⁵ nīharitukāmā ahesuṃ. Thero tāsaṃ ākāraṃ sallakkhetvā nisinnāsanaṃ vuṭṭhāya iddhiyā uppatitvā kūtāgārakaṇṇikaṃ¹⁶ bhinditvā ākāsenāgantvā¹⁷ satthari gāthā¹⁸ pariyosāpente va¹⁹ satthu suvaṇṇavaṇṇaṃ sarīraṃ abhiṭṭhāvanto etaritvā tathāgatassa pāde vandi. Gāthāpariyosāne sampattabhikkhū²⁰ sotāpattiphalādisu paṭiṭṭhaṃsū ti

Cūlakāla-Mahākālavatthu chaṭṭhaṇ.²¹

¹ (Br vatteti; K^v pāpeti.)

² C^k °ssī.

³ Ca °kāresu; K^v °kārena.

⁴ Ca^k om. ti.

⁵ K^v ad. ca.

⁶ Br °paṭikkhepena.

⁷ C^b ad. c a.

⁸ K^v ad. ti attho.

⁹ Br lokikasaddhāya, ad. c' eva; C^k om. saddhāya.

¹⁰ So C^b Br; N c' eva.

¹¹ C^k dubbalo ki°.

¹² K^v ad. kampetuṃ vā.

¹³ Br ad. vā.

¹⁴ B^{mr} ad. na bhavissasi.

¹⁵ K^v kāsāyā.

¹⁶ Br ins. dvidhā.

¹⁷ Ca^d K^v ākāsenā gantvā.

¹⁸ Ca^d gāthaṃ.

¹⁹ C^b Br yeva.

²⁰ Ca^d K^v sampattā bhikkhū.

²¹ K^v chaṭṭhaṇaṃ.

I, 7. DEVADATTAVATTHU

Anikkasāv¹ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Rājagahe Devadattassa kāsāvalābhaṇ² ārabha kathesi.*

Ekasmiṇ hi samaye dve aggasāvakā³ pañcasate pañcasate attano parivāre ādāya satthāraṇ āpucchitvā⁴ Jetavanato⁵ Rājagahaṇ agamaṇsu.⁶ Rājagahavāsino⁷ dve pi tayo pi bahū pi ekato hutvā āgantukadānaṇ adaṇsu. Ath' ekadi-yaṇaṇ āyasmā Sāriputto anumodanaṇ [78] karonto "upāsakā eko sayāṇ dānaṇ deti paraṇ na samādapeti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne bhogasampadaṇ labhati no parivārasampadaṇ; eko paraṇ samādapeti sayāṇ na deti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne parivārasampadaṇ labhati no bhogasampadaṇ; eko sayam pi na deti paraṇ pi na samādapeti, so nibbattanibbattaṭṭhāne kañjikamattam⁸ pi kucchipūraṇ na labhati anātho hoti nip-paccayo; eko sayam pi deti paraṇ pi samādapeti, so nibbat-tanibbattaṭṭhāne attabhāvasate pi attabhāvasahassee pi bho-gasampadaṇ c' eva parivārasampadaṇ ca labhati" ti evaṇ dhammaṇ⁹ desesi. Tam¹⁰ eko paṇḍitapuriso sutvā 'accha-riyā¹¹ vata bho dhammadesanā¹² sukāraṇaṇ¹³ kathitaṇ¹⁴; mayā imāsaṇ dvinnaṇ sampattinaṇ nipphādaṇ¹⁵ kammaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭati' ti cintetvā "bhante sve mayhaṇ bhikkhaṇ gaṇha-thā" ti¹⁶ therāṇ nimantesi.—¹⁷"Kittakehi te bhikkhūhi attho upāsakā" ti—¹⁸"kittakā pana vo bhante parivārā" ti—"sahassaṇ¹⁹ upāsakā" ti—"sabbeḥ' eva saddhiṇ sve bhikkhaṇ gaṇhatha bhante" ti. Thero adhivāsesi. Upāsako

* Cf. Kāsāvajātaka Ja. II, 196-199 (the verses also Ja. V, 50²⁶; Th. 969-970).

¹ K^v ad. kāsāvan.

² "K^v ad. gandhāra."

³ K^v ins. ekeko.

⁴ B^r vanditvā; K^v (?) āpucchitvā vanditvā.

⁵ K^v ad. nikkhamitvā.

⁶ Cad °migu.

⁷ B^r ad. pi; K^v Rājagahanagaravāsino.

⁸ K^v kañjikabhattam.

⁹ K^v dhammadesanaṇ.

¹⁰ K^v here ins. sutvā.

¹¹ Cad K^v acchariyaṇ.

¹² (K^v °desanaṇ.)

¹³ B^r K^v sukhakāraṇaṇ.

¹⁴ B^r sukathitaṇ.

¹⁵ C^k nipphāda-; K^v nipphādana-.

¹⁶ (C^k gaṇhati ti.)

¹⁷ K^v ins. thero āha.

¹⁸ K^v ins. taṇ sutvā āha.

¹⁹ Cad^h sahassamattā.

nagaravithiyaṇ caṇanto¹ “amma tāta² mayā bhikkhusa-
hassaṇ nimantitaṇ, tumhe kittakānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ bhikkhaṇ
dātuṇ sakkhissatha, tumhe kittakānaṇ” ti samādapesi.³
Manussā attano attano pahona[79]kaniyāmena “mayaṇ
dasannaṇ⁴ dassāma, mayaṇ vīsatiyā, ⁵mayaṇ satassā” ti⁶
āhaṇsu. Upāsako “tena hi ekasmiṇ thāne samāgamaṇ katvā
ekato va pacissāma,⁷ sabbe tilataṇḍulasapphiphāṇitādini⁸
samāharathā” ti ekaṭṭhāne⁹ samāharāpesi. Ath’ assa eko
kuṭumbiko sataśahassagghaṇakaṇ¹⁰ gandhakāsāvavattaṇ
datvā “sace te dānavattaṇ¹¹ na ppahoti, idaṇ vissajjetvā yad
ūnaṇ taṇ¹² pūreyyāsi; sace pahoti, yass’ icchasi tassa bhik-
khuno dadeyyāsi” ti āha. ¹³Tassa sabbaṇ dānavattaṇ
pahosi¹⁴, kiñci ūnaṇ nāma nāhosi. So manusse pucchi:
“idaṇ ayyā¹⁵ kāsavaṇ ekena kuṭumbikena evaṇ nāma vatvā
dinnaṇ ¹⁶atirekaṇ jātaṇ, kassa naṇ demā” ti. Ekacce “Sā-
riputtattherassa” ti āhaṇsu, ekacce “thero sassapākasamaye¹⁷
āgantvā gamanasilo; Devadatto amhākaṇ maṅgalāmaṅgalesu
sahāyo udakamaṇiko viya niccappatiṭṭhito¹⁸, tassa taṇ¹⁹ demā”
ti āhaṇsu; sambahulikāya²⁰ kathāya²¹ pi “Devadattassa dāta-
baṇ” ti vattāro²² bahutarā ahesuṇ. Atha naṇ Devadattassa
adaṇsu; so taṇ chinditvā²³ saṇvidahitvā rajitvā²⁴ nivāsetvā
pārūpitvā vicarati. Taṇ disvā²⁵ “na-y-idaṇ Devadattassa
anucchavikaṇ, Sāriputtattherassa anucchavikaṇ; Devadatto
attano ananucchavikaṇ nivāsetvā pārūpitvā vicarati” ti va-

¹ K^v *ad.* manusse disvā.² K^v tāta.³ C^kK^v samādapeti.⁴ C^{dk} dvinnaṇ.⁵ K^v *ins.* mayaṇ tiṇṣāya mayaṇ cattālisāya mayaṇ pañcāsāya;
B^r *ins.* mayaṇ tiṇṣati mayaṇ cattāliṇaṇ.⁶ B^r satan ti.⁷ B^{mr} parivissāma.⁸ C^{ad} tela- for tila-; C^bB^r *ad.* -madhu- after -sappi-.⁹ C^aB^rK^v ekasmiṇ thāne.¹⁰ C^{adk} *om.* sata-.¹¹ C^{ch} *ad.* pana.¹² C^{adk} ta(ṇ)dānaṇ.¹³ K^v *ins.* tadā.¹⁴ K^v pahoti.¹⁵ C^k a y y o (or ayye); C^{ad} ayye.¹⁶ K^v *ins.* idaṇ dānavattaṇ.¹⁷ K^v sassaparipāka°.¹⁸ B^rK^v niccaṇ pa°.¹⁹ So C^{hk}K^v; N naṇ.²⁰ So C^{adk}B^r; C^bN sambāhulikāya.²¹ (C^k katāya.)²² So C^{hk}; N vattāro.²³ K^v nicchinditvā, *ad.* sibbitvā.²⁴ K^v *ad.* koṭetvā; C^k *om.* rajitvā.²⁵ B^r Taṇ disvā manussā; K^v Manussā naṇ disvā.

diṇṣu. [80] Ath' eko disāvāsiko bhikkhu Rājagahā Sāvattthiṇ gantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā katapaṭisaṇthāro satthārā dvinnaṇ aggasāvākānaṇ phāsuvihāraṇ pucchito ādito paṭṭhāya sabbaṇ taṇ pavattiṇ ārocesi.¹ Satthā “na kho bhikkhave idān' ev' eso² attano ananucchavikaṇ vatthaṇ dhāreti, pubbe pi dhāresi yevā” ti vatvā³ atītaṇ āhari:

Atīte Bārānasiyaṇ Brahmaḍatte rajjaṇ kārente Bārānasi-vāsi⁴ eko hatthimārako hatthi māretvā māretvā⁵ dante ca nakhe ca antāni ca ghanamaṇsaṇ ca āharitvā vikkīṇanto jīvikaṇ kappeti.⁶ Ath' ekasmiṇ araṇṇe anekasahassā haṭṭhi gocaṇaṇ gahetvā gacchantā paccekabuddhe disvā tato paṭṭhāya gacchamānā gamanakāle⁷ jaṇṇukehi patitvā⁸ vanditvā pakkamanti. Ekadivasaṇ hatthimārako taṇ kiriyaṇ disvā ‘ahaṇ ime kicchena māremi, ime ca [gamanā]gamanakāle⁹ paccekabuddhe vandanti; kin nu kho disvā vandanti’ ti cintento ‘kāsāvaṇ¹⁰’ ti sallakkhetvā ‘mayā pi dāni¹¹ kāsāvaṇ¹⁰ laddhuṇ vaṭṭati’ ti cintetvā ekassa paccekabuddhassa jātassaraṇ oruyha nahāyantassa tīre ṭhapitesu kāsāvesu cīvaraṇ thenetvā tesāṇ hatthinaṇ gamanāgamanamagge sat-tiṇ gahetvā sasīsaṇ¹² pārūpitvā nisīdati¹³; ¹⁴hatthi taṇ disvā ‘paccekabuddho’ ti saṇṇāya vanditvā pakkamanti, so tesāṇ sabbapacchato gacchantaṇ sattiyaṇ paharitvā māretvā dantā-dīni gahetvā sesaṇ [81] bhūmiyaṇ nikhanitvā gacchati. Aparabhāge Bodhisatto hatthiyoniyaṇ paṭisaṇḍhiṇ gahetvā hatthiyeṭṭhako yūthapati ahosi. Tadā pi so tath' eva karoti. Mahāpuriso attano parisāya parihāniṇ ṇatvā “kuhiṇ ime hatthi gatā¹⁵, mandā jātā” ti pucchitvā “na jānāma sāmī” ti vutte ‘kuhiñci gacchantā maṇ anāpucchā¹⁶ na gamissanti; paripanthena bhavitabban’ ti cintetvā¹⁷ ‘ekasmiṇ ṭhāne kāsā-

¹ K^v sabbaṇ pavuttiṇ Bhagavato ārocesi.

² C²B^rK^v eva so.

³ K^v *ad.* tena yācito.

⁴ K^v ^ovāsiko.

⁵ C²K^v *no rep.*

⁶ C²adK^v kappesi.

⁷ So C²dk; C²N gamanāgamanakāle (*cf.* 66¹⁴), *from* 66¹⁰.

⁸ C²B^rK^v nipatitvā.

⁹ C^d gamanakālo.

¹⁰ K^v kāsāvavatthaṇ.

¹¹ C²adB^r pi idāni.

¹² C²adB^rK^v sisāṇ.

¹³ B^{mr}K^v nisīdi.

¹⁴ K^v *ins.* tadā.

¹⁵ B^r hatthigaṇā gantva.

¹⁶ B^r anāpucchitvā.

¹⁷ B^r vatvā.

vaṇ pārupitvā nisinnassa santikā paripanthena bhavitabban' ti pariṣaṇkitvā 'taṇ parigaṇhituṇ vaṭṭatī' ti¹ sabbe hatthī² purato pesetvā sayañ pacchato³ vilambamāno āgacchati. So sesahatthisu vanditvā gatesu Mahāpurisaṇ āgacchantañ disvā cīvaraṇ saṅharitvā sattij viṣajjī⁴; Mahāpuriso satij upatṭhappento āgacchanto pacchato⁵ paṭikkamitvā⁶ sattij vañcesi. Atha naṇ 'iminā 'me⁷ hatthī nāsitā' ti gaṇhituṇ pakkhandi; itaro ekaṇ rukkhaṇ purato katvā nilīyi. Atha naṇ rukkhena saddhiṇ soṇḍāya parikkhipitvā gahetvā 'bhūmiyaṇ poṭhes-sāmi⁸' ti tena niharitvā dassitaṇ kāsāvaṇ disvā 'sa' āhaṇ⁹ imasmaṇ dussissāmi¹⁰, anekasahassesu¹¹ me buddhapacceka-buddhakhināsavesu lajjā ca¹² nāma bhinnā bhavissati' ti addivāsetvā "tayā me ettakā¹³ nātakā¹⁴ nāsitā" ti pucchi. "Āma sāmī" ti vutte "kasmā evaṇ bhāriyaṇ kammam akāsi, attano ananucchavikaṇ vitarāgānaṇ anucchavikaṇ vatthaṇ paridahitvā evarūpaṇ kammaṇ karontena bhāriyaṇ tayā katan" ti—evaṇ ca pana vatvā uttarim pi niggaṇhanto "anik[82]kāsāvo kāsāvaṇ¹⁵—pe—sa ve kāsāvaṇ arahatī" ti vatvā "ayuttan te katan" ti āha.¹⁶

Satthā imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ āharitvā¹⁷ "tadā hatthimā-rako Devadatto ahosi, tassa niggāhako hatthināgo aham evā" ti¹⁸ jātaṇ samodhānetvā "na bhikkhave idān' eva, pubbe pi Devadatto attano ananucchavikaṇ vatthaṇ dhāresi¹⁹ yevā" ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

Anikkasāvo kāsāvaṇ yo vatthaṇ paridahessati²⁰
 apeto damasaccena, na so kāsāvam arahatī;
 yo ca vantakasāv' assa silesu susamāhito
 upeto damasaccena, sa ve kāsāvam arahatī ti.

¹ C^{adk} om. vaṭṭatī ti.

² C^k pacchā.

³ C^k om. pacchato.

⁴ C^hB^rK^v ime; C^k om. 'me.

⁵ C^k sv āhaṇ.

⁶ B^rK^v anekasatasahassesu.

⁷ C^k va; B^rK^v om. ca.

⁸ C^k om. nātakā.

⁹ K^v ti vatvā taṇ viṣajesi (cf. Ja. II, 199²).

¹⁰ B^r ad. jātaṇ samodhānesi.

¹¹ C^{adk} dhāreti.

¹² K^v hatthino.

¹³ K^v viṣajjitvā yeva.

¹⁴ K^v paṭi°.

¹⁵ So C^k; C^hN poth°.

¹⁶ B^rK^v dubb(h)issāmi.

¹⁷ C^{adh} ad. ime.

¹⁸ K^v < kāsāyaṇ.

¹⁹ K^v ad. vatvā.

²⁰ B^r paridahissati.

—Chaddantaajātakenā* pi ca¹ ayam attho dīpetabbo² ti.—
 †Tattha anikkasāvo ti ³rāgādīhi kasāvehi sakasāvo; *pari-*
dahessatī ti nivāsanaṇṇapārūpaṇaṇṇattharaṇaṇṇasena paribhūñjissati,
*paridhassatī*⁴ ti pi paṭho; *apeto damasaccenā* ti ⁵ndriyadama-
 nena⁵ c' eva paramatthasaccapakkhikena vacīsaccena ca apeto,
 viyutto⁶ pariccatto ti attho; *na so* ti so evarūpo puggalo *kāsā-*
vaṇ paridahitūṇ *nārahatī*. *Vantakasāv'* *assā* ti catūhi mag-
 gehi vantakasāvo chadditakasāvo pahīnakasāvo assa; *sīlesū*
 ti catupārisuddhisīlesu; *susamāhito* ti suṭṭhu samāhito sū-
 ṭṭhito⁷; *upeto* ti indriyadamanena c' eva vuttappakārena ca
 saccena upagato⁸; *sa ve* ti so evarūpo puggalo taṇ gandha-
 kāsāvavattṇaṇ arahatī ti.

[83] Gāthāpariyosāne so⁹ disāvāsiko bhikkhu sotāpanno
 jāto¹⁰; aññe pi bahū¹¹ sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsu; desanā
 mahājanassā sātthikā ahoṣi ti

Devadattassa vatthu sattamaṇ.¹²

I, 8. AGGASĀVAKAVATTHU.

Asāre sāramatino ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā
 Veluvane viharanto ¹³aggasāvakehi niveditaṇ Sañjayassa anā-
 gamanaṇ ārabha kathesi. Tatrāyaṇ ānupubbikathā:

Amhākaṇ hi satthā ito kappasatasahassādhikānaṇ catun-
 naṇ asaṇkheyyānaṇ matthake Amaravatīnagare¹⁴ Sumedho
 nāma brāhmaṇakumāro hutvā sappasippesu¹⁵ nipphattiṇ

* Ja. V, 36-57.

† Cf. Ja. II, 198¹²⁻²⁸, V, 50¹¹-51².

¹ C^d om. ca.

² K^v ad. yevā.

³ C^h ins. kāma-.

⁴ So B^r (cf. Fausböll's conjecture Ja. V, 50, n. 23; Dhp², p. 4, n. 1);
 C^k parid(a)dhassatī; C^N paridahissatī; B^m paridissatī (as to pari-
 dhassatī, see P.T.S. Dictionary, s.v. paridahati, quoting only Pva. 126¹²,
 127² v. ll.).

⁵ B^r °damena throughout.

⁶ K^v vimutto.

⁷ Sic N; C^h suṭṭhito; K^v suṭṭhahito (cf. suppatitṭhito
 Ja. V, 51², and cf. Ja. II, 198²⁵).

⁸ K^v upeto.

⁹ C^k om. so.

¹⁰ B^r ahoṣi.

¹¹ C^s subahū.

¹² C^s dinnagandhakāsāvavattṇaṇ.

¹³ K^v ins. dvīhi.

¹⁴ B^r Amaravatīnāmanagare (cf. p. 70, n. 8); C^{adk} Amaranagare (cf.
 Bva. ad Bv. II, 1 and 5).

¹⁵ C^{adk} °sippe; K^v °sippānaṇ.

patvā mātāpitunnaṃ accayena anekakoṭisaṃkhaṇaṃ dhaṇaṃ
 pariccajivā isipabbajjaṃ pabbajivā Himavante vasanta
 jhānābhīṇṇā¹ nibbattetvā ākāseṇa gacchanta Dipaṅkaradasa-
 balassa *Sudassanavihārato Rammanagaraṃ² pavisanatthāya
 maggaṃ sodhiyamānaṃ³ disvā sayaṃ pi ekaṃ⁴ padesaṃ gahe-
 tvā⁵ tasmiṃ asodhite⁶ yeva āgatassa satthuno attānaṃ setuṃ
 katvā⁷ kalale attharivā 'satthā sasāvakaṃgho kalalaṃ
 anakkamitvā maṃ akkamanta gacchatū' ti nipanna satthārā-
 taṃ disvā va "buddhaṃkuro esa anāgate kappasatasahassā-
 dhikānaṃ [84] catunnaṃ asaṃkheyyānaṃ pariyoṣāṇe Gotamo
 nāma buddho bhavissati" ti vyākato, tassa satthuno
 aparabhāge Koṇḍañño Maṅgalo⁸ Sumano Revato Sobhito
 Anomadassī Paduma Nārada Padumuttaro Sumedho Sujāto
 Piyadassī Atthadassī Dhammadassī Siddhattho Tisso Phusso
 Vipassī Sikhī Vessabhū Kakusandho Koṇāgamaṇo Kassapo⁹
 ti lokaṃ obhāsetvā uppannānaṃ imesaṃ pi tevīsatiyā¹⁰ bud-
 dhānaṃ santike laḍḍha vyākaraṇo, dasa pāramiyo
 dasa upapāramiyo dasa paramatthapāramiyo ti samatiṇsa
 pāramiyo pūretvā Vessantarattabhāve tthito¹¹ paṭhavikāma-
 panāni¹² mahādānāni datvā puttadāraṃ pariccajivā āyu-
 pariyoṣāṇe Tusitapure nibbattitvā tattha yāvatāyukaṃ
 tthitvā dasasahassacakkavāḷadevatāhi sannipatitvā¹³

† "kālo 'yaṃ te¹⁴ mahāvira: uppajja mātukucchiyaṃ
 sadevakaṃ¹⁵ tārayanto bujjhassu amataṃ padan" ti (1)

* See Bva. introd. to Bv. II, 37.

† As. 33¹².

¹ K^v jhānābhīṇṇāni !

² B^r Rammavatīnagare (cf. Bv. II, 207); K^v Ambaravatīnagaraṃ.

³ So B^mN; C^{adh} ad. janaṃ (C^h consequently reads sodhayamānaṃ).

⁴ K^v eka-.

⁵ K^v ad. sod(h)essāmī ti.

⁶ K^v anitthite.

⁷ K^v ins. ajinacammaṃ; B^m ad. ajinacammaṃ after kalale (see Bv. II, 52).

⁸ K^v Sumaṅgalo.

⁹ K^v ad. cā.

¹⁰ (C^h tevīsatiyānaṃ); B^r catuvīsatiyā.

¹¹ K^v ins. sattakkhattuṃ.

¹² C^o °kampanādini; K^v °kampādini.

¹³ K^v ad. buddhatthāya yācitto.

¹⁴ B^r deva for 'yaṃ te; C^{adh} om. 'yaṃ.

¹⁵ K^v sadevalokaṃ.

utte¹ pañca mahāvilokanāni viloketvā tato cuto Sakyarā-jakule paṭisandhiṃ gahe tvā² tattha mahāsampattiyaṃ parihariyamāno³ anukkamena bhadravibbanāṃ patvā tinnāṃ utūṇāṃ anucchavikesu tīsu pāsādesu devalokasīriṃ viya raj-jasiriṃ anubhavanto uyyānakīlaya gamanasamaye anukkamena jinṇa-vyādhita⁴-matasaṅkhāte [85] tayo devadūte disvā sañjātasāṇvego nivattitvā catutthavāre⁵ pabbajitaṇ⁶ disvā 'sādhū pabbajjā' ti pabbajjāya ruciṃ uppādetvā uyyānaṃ gantvā tattha divasaṃ khetvā maṅgalapokkharāṇi-tīre nisinno kappakavesaṃ gahe tvā āgatenā Vissakammaṇa⁷ devaputtena alaṅkatapatiyatto Rāhulakummārassa jātasāsanaṃ sutvā puttasiṇehassa balavabhāvaṃ űatvā 'yāva idaṃ bandhanaṃ na vaḍḍhati, tāvad eva naṃ chindissāmi' ti cintetvā sāyaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanto

* " nibbutā nūna sā mātā, nibbuto nūna so pitā,

nibbutā nūna sā nārī, yassāyaṃ īdiso patī " ti (2)

Kisāgotamiyā nāma pitucchādhitāya⁸ bhāsitaṃ imaṃ gāthaṃ sutvā 'ahaṃ imāya nibbutapadaṃ sāvito' ti⁹ muttāhāraṃ emuñcitvā tassā pesetvā attano bhavanaṃ¹⁰ pavisitvā sirisayane nipanno¹¹ niddūpagatānaṃ nātakittinaṃ vippakāraṃ disvā nibbinṇahadayo¹² Channaṃ utthāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āharāpetvā Kanthakaṃ āruya Channasahāyo dasasahassa-cakkavālādevatāhi parivuto mahābhinnikkhamaṇaṃ nikkhamitvā Anomānaditīre¹³ pabbajitvā anukkamena Rājaga-ḥaṃ gantvā tattha piṇḍāya caritvā Paṇḍavapabbatapabbhāre

* As. 34⁵; Ja. I, 60³⁰.

¹ B^m here, and K^v after viloketvā, ad. kālāṃ desaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca kulaṃ mātaram eva ca | ime pañca viloketvā uppajjati mahāyaso (K^v °jjanti mahāyasā) ti||.

² B^r ad. dasamāsaccayena mātukucchito vijāyi, soḷasavassakāle.

³ K^v parivār°.

⁴ So C^b; C^kN -vyādhī-.

⁵ C^{ad} catutthe vāre.

⁶ C^h pabbajitarūpaṃ.

⁷ B^r Visukammaṇa; K^v Vissakammaṇa; C^b Vissakammunā; C^{ad} Vissakamma-.

⁸ C^k Kisāgotamināmapitucchādhitā- (cf. p. 68, n. 14, p. 70, n. 13).

⁹ " K^v ti ti vato."

¹⁰ B^r gabbhaṃ.

¹¹ C^{ad}B^mK^v nisinno (K^v <(ni)panno).

¹² C^b nibbinna°; B^rK^v nibbind(h)a°.

So C^bB^r; C^kN Anomānānaditīre (cf. n. 8).

nisinno Magadharaññā¹ rajjena nimantiyamāno taṇ paṭik-
khipitvā sabbaññutaṇ patvā attano vijitaṇ āgamanatthāya
tena gahitapaṭiñño Ālāraṇ ca Uddakañ² ca upasaṅkamitvā
tesaṇ santike adhigatavisesaṇ³ adisvā⁴ analaṅkaritvā⁵ chab-
bassāni mahāpadhānaṇ padahitvā Visākhapunnama[86]divase
pāto va Sujātāya dinnapāyāsaṇ paribhuñjitvā Nerañjarāya
nadiyā suvaṇṇapātiṇ pavāhetvā Nerañjarāya nadiyā⁶ tīre
mahāvanasaṇḍe nānāsamāpattihi divasabhāgaṇ vītinaṃmetvā
sāyaṇhasamaye Soṭṭhiyena dinnāṇ tiṇaṇ gahetvā Kālena⁷
nāgārājena abhitthutagaṇo Bodhimaṇḍaṇ āruyha tiṇāni
santharitvā 'na tāv' imaṇ⁸ pallaṅkaṇ bhindissāmi, yāva me
anupādāya āsavehi cittaṇ⁹ vimuccatī¹⁰ ti¹⁰ paṭiññaṇ katvā
puratthābhimukho¹¹ nisiditvā suriye anattamite¹² yeva
Mārabalaṇ vidhamitvā paṭhamayāme pubbenivāsāññaṇ,¹³
majjhimayāme cutūpapātaññaṇ patvā¹⁴, pacchamayāmāva-
sāne paccayākāre ñāṇaṇ otāretvā¹⁵ dasabala-catuvesāraja-
jādisabbagaṇapattimaṇḍitaṇ sabbaññutaññaṇ paṭivij-
jhitvā¹⁶ sattasattāhaṇ Bodhimaṇḍe¹⁷ vītinaṃmetvā atthame
sattāhe Ajapālanigrodhamūle nisinno dhammagambhīratāpac-
cavekkhāna¹⁸ appossukkataṇ āpajjamāno dasasahassacak-
kavālamahābrahmaparivārena¹⁹ Sahampatibrahmunā āyācita-
dhammadesano²⁰ buddhacakkhunā lokaṇ oloketvā Brahmuno²¹
ca²² ajjhesanaṇ adhivāsetvā 'kassa nu kho ahaṇ paṭhamaṇ
dhammaṇ deseyyaṇ' ti olokeno Ālār-Uddakānaṇ kālaka-
tabhāvaṇ ṇatvā Pañcavaggiyānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ bahūpakāra-
taṇ²³ anussaritvā utthāyāsanaṇ [87] Kāsipuraṇ* gacchanto

* (M. I, 171¹¹, etc.)

¹ So C^aBr; C^kN °rañño.

² B^rK^v (and C^k here) Uddakañ (C^a Uddālakañ).

³ "C^a ad. anuttame."

⁴ C^k B^{mr}K^v om. adisvā.

⁵ K^v analabhitvā; C^ad om. ana°.

⁶ K^v om. nadiyā.

⁷ K^v Kāla-.

⁸ "C^a sita-."

⁹ B^r ins. na.

¹⁰ C^a: °ceissatī ti; K^v °ñeissatī ti.

¹¹ K^v puratthimābhi°.

¹² "B^rK^v atthāṅgamite."

¹³ K^v ad. patvā.

¹⁴ K^v nibbattetvā.

¹⁵ K^v ins. aruṇugamanasamaye.

¹⁶ K^v patibujjhitvā.

¹⁷ K^v °maṇḍale.

¹⁸ "K^v °atāya."

¹⁹ C^ad C^k °sahasā; C^ad K^v om. -cakkavāla-.

²⁰ K^v āyācitaṇ dhammaṇ desento.

²¹ C^k °mano.

²² B^r om. ca.

²³ K^v °kāraṇ; C^k °kārakataṇ.

antarā-magge¹ Upakena² saddhiṃ mantetvā Āsāhapunnamadivase³ Isipatane migadāye Pañcavaggiyānaṃ⁴ vasaṇaṭṭhānaṃ patvā te⁵ ananucchavikena samudācārena samudācarante saññāpetvā Aññakoṇḍaññapamukhe⁶ atṭhārasa brahmakoṭiyo amataṃ⁷ pāyento⁸ dhammacakkaṃ pavattetvā pavattavaradhammacakko⁹ pañcamiaṇaṃ¹⁰ pakkhassa sabbe pi¹¹ te bhikkhū arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpetvā taṃ divasaṃ eva Yasassa¹² kulaputtassa upanissayasampattiṃ disvā taṃ ratti-bhāge nibbijjivā¹³ gehaṃ pahāya nikkhantaṃ¹⁴ “ehi Yasā” ti pakkositvā tasmīṃ nēva rattibhāge sotāpatti-phalaṃ pāpetvā¹⁵ punadivase arahattaṃ pāpesi¹⁶, apare¹⁷ pi tassa saḥāyake catuppanṇāsa jane ehibbhikkhupabbajjāya¹⁸ pabbājetvā arahattaṃ pāpesi. Evaṃ loke ekasaṭṭhiyā arahantesu jātesu vutthavasso pavāretvā¹⁹ “caratha bhikkhave cārikan” ti saṭṭhi²⁰ bhikkhū disāsu pesetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gacchanto antarā-magge Kapāsikavanasaṇḍe tiṇsa jane²¹ Bhaddavaggiyakumāre vinesi; tesu sabbapacchimako sotāpanno sabbuttamo anāgāmī ahoṣi. Te pi²² sabbe ehibbhikkhubhāven’ eva pabbājetvā disāsu pesetvā sayāṃ Uruvelaṃ gantvā aḍḍhuddhāni pāṭihāriyasahassāni dassetvā [88] Uruvelakassapādayo saḥassajāṭilaparivāre tebhātikajāṭile vinetvā ehibbhikkhubhāven’ eva pabbājetvā Gayāsise nisidāpetvā *Ādittapariyāyadesanāya²³ arahatte paṭiṭṭhāpetvā tena arahantasahassena parivuto ‘Bimbisārarañño dinnāṃ paṭiññaṃ mocessāmi’ ti Rājagahanagarūpacāre Laṭṭhi-vanuyyānaṃ gantvā “satthā kira āgato” ti sutvā dvādasā-

* S. IV, 19-20—Vin. I, 34-35.

¹ (K^v antarāya-m°; C^k -maggena.)

² K^v ad. ājivakena (M. I, 170³³).

³ C^{adk} Br Āsāhi°.

⁴ K^v ad. bhikkhūnaṃ.

⁵ (K^v tena.)

⁶ Br K^v Aññatakoṇḍ°.

⁷ C^{adh} amata(ṇ)panaṇaṃ.

⁸ K^v pāyevā.

⁹ Br pavattitavara°; K^v pavattitapavara°.

¹⁰ (K^v pañcamigatiyaṃ.)

¹¹ C^{adk} om. pi.

¹² Br Yasa-.

¹³ So C^{hk} N (Ja. I, 82²⁰); K^v nibbhinditvā.

¹⁴ K^v nikkhamantaṃ; C^d ad. taṃ; Br ad. taṃ disvā.

¹⁵ So C^h; C^k om.; N patvā! (cf. n. 16).

¹⁶ So C^{hk}; N pāpetvā.

¹⁷ Br aparabhāge.

¹⁸ C^a ehibbhikkhubhāvāya (from 72¹⁸).

¹⁹ K^v ad. satthā.

²⁰ C^k saṭṭhiṃ; C^h saṭṭhi.

²¹ (C^{ak} tiṇsayojane.)

²² (C^a ad. satte.)

²³ Br ad. ne.

nahutehi brāhmaṇagahapatikehi saddhiṃ āgatassa rañño madhuradhammakathaṃ kathento rājānaṃ ekādasahi¹ nahu-tehi saddhiṃ sotāpattiphale paṭiṭṭhāpetvā, ekanahutaṃ² saraṇesu paṭiṭṭhāpetvā punadivase Sakkena devarañña³ māṇavakavaṇṇaṃ⁴ gahetvā abhiṭṭhutaṃ* Rājagahanagaraṃ⁵ pavisitvā rājanivesane katabhattakicco⁶ Veluvanārāmaṃ paṭiggahetvā⁷ tatth' eva vāsaṃ kappesi — tattha naṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā upasaṅkamiṃsu. Tatrā pi ayaṃ⁷ ānupub-bikathā:

† Anuppanne yeva hi buddhe Rājagahato avidūre Upatis-sagāmo Kolitagāmo⁸ ti dve brāhmaṇagāmā ahesuṃ.⁹ Tesu Upatissagāme Rūpasāriyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā gabbhassa paṭiṭṭhitadivase yeva Kolitagāme Moggaliyā nāma brāhmaṇiyā pi gabbho paṭiṭṭhahi. Tāni kira dve pi kulāni yāva sattamā kulaparivattā ābaddhapaṭibaddhasahāyakān' eva.¹⁰ Tāsaṃ dvinnam pi ekadivasam eva gabbhapaṭihāraṃ adaṃsu, tā ubho pi dasamāsaccayena putte vijāyiṃsu; nāmagahanaḍivase Sāriyā¹¹ brāhmaṇiyā puttassa Upatissagāmake¹² jeṭṭhakulassa puttattā Upatisso ti nāmaṃ [89] kariṃsu¹³, itarassa Kolitagāme jeṭṭhakulassa puttattā Kolito ti nāmaṃ kariṃsu.¹⁴ Te ubho pi vuḍḍhim¹⁵ anvāya sabbasippānaṃ pāraṃ agamaṃsu. Upatissamānavassa kilanattāya nadiṃ vā uyyānaṃ vā gamanakāle pañca suvaṇṇasivikāsatāni parivārāni¹⁶ honti, Kolitamānavassa pañca ājāññarathasatāni; dve pi janā pañcapañcamānavakasataparivārā¹⁷ honti. Rājagahe ca anusaṃvaccharaṃ giraggasamajjaṃ¹⁸ nāma hoti.¹⁹ Tesāṃ dvinnam pi ekaṭṭhāne yeva mañcaṃ²⁰ bandhanti; dve pi

* Vin. I, 38¹⁵⁻³⁰.† Cf. Mp. ad A. I, 23¹⁸; Pj. II, 326-327.¹ K^v ekādasā..² K^v ins. ti..³ (C^{ak} K^v °rañño); Br °rājena.⁴ C^{ak} māṇavavaṇṇaṃ.⁵ K^v Rājagahaṃ.⁶ C^h om. (cf. 75¹⁷).⁷ C^{ad} tatra p' āyaṃ; K^v tatrāyaṃ.⁸ K^v ad. cā (C^{ok} om. ti).⁹ C^{ok} om. ahesuṃ.¹⁰ So C^h Br; K^v °paṭibaddha°; C^k °paribaddhā°; N °paribaddha°.¹¹ C^{ok} Sāri..¹² C^a °gāme.¹³ K^v akaṃsu.¹⁴ C^{ad} ad. ti.¹⁵ C^h v u d d h i m (C^d uddhim).¹⁶ C^{ad} p a r i v ā r ā.¹⁷ C^{ak} pañcamānav°.¹⁸ (C^a °samāpajjaṃ); K^v °samajo (cf. Pj. II, 326¹⁹).¹⁹ Br ahesi (C^a K^v honti).²⁰ K^v matipatiññaṃ for mañcaṃ.

ekato va nisīditvā samajjaṇ passantā hasitabbatthāne¹ hasanti, saṇvegatthāne saṇvijjanti², dāyaṇ³ dātuṇ yuttatthāne dāyaṇ denti. Tesāṇ iminā va niyāmena ekadivasaṇ samajjaṇ passantānaṇ paripākagatatā ṇāṇassa purimesu divasesu viya hasitabbatthāne¹ hāso vā saṇvegatthāne saṇvegajananā⁴ vā⁵ dātuṇ yuttatthāne dānaṇ vā nāhosi. Dve pi pana janā evaṇ cintayaṇsu 'kiṇ ettha oloketabbaṇ atthi, sabbe p' ime⁶ appatte vassasate apaṇṇattikabhāvaṇ gamissanti; amhehi pana ekaṇ⁷ mōkkhadhammaṇ pariyesituṇ vaṭṭati' ti āramaṇaṇ gahetvā nisīdiṇsu. Tato Kolito Upatissaṇ āha: "samma Upatissa na tvaṇ aññesu⁸ divasesu viya haṭṭhapa-haṭṭho, ⁹anattamanadhātuko 'si; kin te sallakkhitan" ti—¹⁰"samma Kolita 'etesāṇ olokane sāro [90] nāma¹¹ n' atthi, niratthakam etaṇ, attano mōkkhadhammaṇ gavesituṇ vaṭṭati' ti idaṇ cintāyanto nisinno 'mhi; tvaṇ pana kasmā anattamano¹²" ti. So pi tath' eva āha. Ath' assa attanā saddhiṇ ekajjhāsayataṇ¹³ ṇātvā Upatisso āha: ¹⁴"amhākaṇ ubhinnaṇ pi sucintitaṇ, mōkkhadhammaṇ pana¹⁵ gavesantehi¹⁶ ekā pabbajjā¹⁷ laddhuṇ vaṭṭati; kassa santike pabbajāmā" ti.

Tena kho pana samayena Saṇjāyo¹⁸ paribbājako Rājagahe paṭivasati mahatīyā paribbājakaparisāya¹⁹ saddhiṇ. Te 'tassa santike pabbajissāmā' ti²⁰ pañca mānavakasatāni "sivikā²¹ ca rathe ca gahetvā gacchathā" ti uyyojetvā ²²pañcahi pi satehi saddhiṇ²² Saṇjāyassa santike pabbajjaṇsu. Tesāṇ pabbajita-kālato paṭṭhāya Saṇjāyo ²³atirekalābhaggaayasaggappatto

¹ C^k hasitattthāne.

² So C^{hk}; K^v saṇvejanti; C^dB^r saṇvejanti; N saṇvegaṇ janayanti (cf. 74⁵). ³ C^{a1} om. dāyaṇ. ⁴ C^aK^v saṇvego.

⁵ K^v ins. dāyaṇ.

⁷ C^k eka.

⁹ K^v ins. idāni.

¹¹ C^ad^BrK^v om. nāma.

¹³ So C^{hk}; N ekajjhāsayanaṇ.

¹⁵ K^v ad. gavesituṇ vaṭṭati.

¹⁷ B^rK^v ekaṇ pabbajjaṇ.

¹⁹ So C^{hk}K^v; N paribbājika°.

²¹ B^rK^v sivikāyo.

²²⁻²³ B^r te ubho pi ekāya sivikāya ekena rathena gantvā.

²³ C^k om. atireka.

⁶ C^{hk} sabbe v' ime.

⁸ C^d aññā.

¹⁰ K^v ins. so āha.

¹² B^rK^v ad. 'si.

¹⁴ K^v ins. samma.

¹⁶ K^v ad. nāma.

¹⁸ C^hB^r ad. nāma (Pj. II, 327°).

²⁰ C^k om. pabbajissāmā ti.

ahosi. ¹Katipāhen' eva sabbaṇ Sañjayassa samayaṇ parimad-
ditvā "ācariya tumhākaṇ jānanasamayo ettako va udāhu
uttarim pi atthi" ti pucchisū—"ettako va, sabbaṇ tumhehi
ñātan" ti vutte ²cintayisū: 'evaṇ sati imassa santike brah-
macariyavāso niratthako, mayaṇ yaṇ³ mokkhadhammaṇ
gavesitū nikkhantā, taṇ⁴ imassa santike uppādetū na sak-
koma⁵, mahā⁶ kho pana Jambudīpo, gāmanigamarājadhā-
niyo carantā⁷ addhā mokkhadhammadesakaṇ kañci ācariyaṇ
labhissāmā' ti. Tato paṭṭhāya, yattha yattha "paṇḍita-
samānabrāhmaṇā atthi" ti⁸ vadanti, tattha tattha gantvā
sākacchaṇ karonti. Tehi puṭṭhapañhaṇ aññe [91] kathetū
na sakkonti; te pana tesāṇ pañhaṇ vissajjenti. Evaṇ sakala-
Jambudīpaṇ parigaṇhitvā ⁹nivattitvā sakaṭṭhānam eva
āgantvā "samma Kolita amhesu¹⁰ yo paṭhamaṇ amataṇ
adhigacchati, so¹¹ ārocetū" ti ¹²katikaṇ akaṇṇsu. Evaṇ tesu
katikaṇ katvā viharantesu sathā vuttānukkamena¹³ Rājaga-
haṇ patvā Veluvanaṇ paṭiggahetvā Veluvane viharati; tadā
¹⁴"caratha bhikkhave cārikaṇ bahujaṇahitāyā" ti ratanatta-
yagunappakāsanatthaṇ¹⁵ uyyojitānaṇ ekasatṭhiyā arahantā-
naṇ antare Pañcavaggiyānaṇ abbhantare¹⁶ Assajithero¹⁷ paṭi-
nivattitvā Rājagahaṇ āgato punadivase pāto va pattacīvaraṇ
ādāya Rājagahaṇ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tasmiṇ samaye Upatissa-
paribbājako pāto va bhattakiccaṇ katvā paribbājakārāmaṇ
gacchanto therāṇ disvā cintesi: 'mayā evarūpo nāma pabba-
jito na diṭṭhapubbo yeva; ye¹⁸ loke arahanto vā arahattamag-
gaṇ vā samāpannā, ayaṇ tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ¹⁹ aññataro; yaṇ

¹ Ch^k V^v ins. te; C^a ins. tena.² K^v ins. te.³ Br^k V^v om. yaṇ. ⁴ C^adk so (cf. n. 5); "K^v caramānā" (see n. 7).⁵ C^a sakkā.⁶ C^a amhākaṇ.⁷ "K^v caramānā" (n. 4) seems to be a misplaced v.l. for carantā.⁸ K^v santi ti.⁹ K^v ins. pacchā.¹⁰ C^k om. amhesu (cf. p. 77, n. 9).¹¹ So C^adk Br^k and Mp. (ad A. I, 23¹⁸); C^bN ad. itarassa.¹² K^v ins. aññamaññaṇ.¹³ K^v anukkamena.¹⁴ K^v ins. satthārā.¹⁵ C^a 'tthāya.¹⁶ So C^adk Br^k; C^bN abbhantaro.¹⁷ So C^adk (K^v Assajitathero); C^bN Assajimahāthero.¹⁸ C^k ye ta > ye te (cf. ye vata Vin. I, 39³⁸).¹⁹ C^kK^v bhikkhu.

nūnāhaṇ imaṇ bhikkhuṇ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyaṇ: kaṇ 'si tvaṇ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesi' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'akālo kho imaṇ bhikkhuṇ pañhaṇ pucchituṇ, antaragharat¹ pavittho piṇḍāya carati; yaṇ nūnāhaṇ imaṇ bhikkhuṇ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito² anubandheyyaṇ atthikehi upaṇṇātaṇ maggan' ti.* So therāṇ laddhapinḍapātaṇ aṇṇātaṇ okāsaṇ gacchantāṇ disvā nīsi-ditukāmatañ e' assa ñatvā [92] attano paribbājakapiṭhakaṇ³ pañṇāpetvā adāsi, bhattakiccapariyosāne pi 'ssa attano kuṇḍikāya udaḍaṇ adāsi. Evaṇ ācariyavattaṇ katvā kātābhattakiccena therena saddhiṇ madhurapaṭisanthāraṇkatvā⁴ "vippasannāni kho⁵ te⁶ āvuso indriyāni, parisuddho chavi-vaṇṇo pariyodāto; kaṇ 'si tvaṇ āvuso uddissa pabbajito, ko vā te satthā, kassa vā tvaṇ dhammaṇ rocesi" ti pucchi. Thero cintesi 'ime paribbājakā nāma sāsanaṇa paṭipakkhabhūtā, imassa sāsane⁷ gambhīrataṇ dassessāmī' ti⁸ attano navakabhāvaṇ dassento āha: "ahaṇ kho āvuso navo acirapabbajito⁹ adhunāgato imaṇ dhammavinayaṇ, na t' āhaṇ¹⁰ sakkhissāmi vitthārena dhammaṇ desetun" ti. Paribbājako 'ahaṇ Upatissō nāma, tvaṇ yathāsattiyā appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā vada¹¹, etaṇ nayasatena nayasahassena paṭivijjhituṇ mayhaṇ bhāro' ti cintetvā āha:

"appaṇ vā bahuṇ vā bhāsassu¹², atthañ ñeva me brūhi,
atthen'eva¹³ me attho, kiṇ kāhasi¹⁴ vyañjanaṇ bahun" ti. (3)

* See Sp. ad Vin. I, 40⁵ (for upaṇṇāta see also Ja. V, 325²¹, Mp. ad A. I, 61²²).

¹ K^v ad. ayaṇ.

² K^v no rep.

³ Ca^a °piṭhaṇ; C^k °piṭṭhikaṇ.

⁴ So K^v Mp.; Ch^kN ad. evam āha.

⁵ So Ca^kK^vMp.; C^hN ad. pana.

■ Br om. te.

⁷ Br sāsanaṇa.

■ K^v ins. atha kho thero.

⁹ So Ch^k; N acirapabbajito.

¹⁰ So C^k Vin. I, 40²¹ (o: na te ahaṇ Sp.); C^hNMp. na tāvāhaṇ (Ca^a na yannūnāhaṇ); K^v na tāva. The Siamese editor of Mp. gives t' āhaṇ as Sinhalese reading, and suggests himself tam ahaṇ!

¹¹ So C^aK^vMp.; C^k vadatha; C^hN vadatu (this correct and tvaṇ ad¹entitious?).

¹² C^k appaṇ vā bahu bhāsassu (a ślokapāda).

¹³ Ca^aK^v atthena (atthena eva would give an āryā- or ślokapāda).

¹⁴ C^h kāhati (for the vaitāliya-pāda cf. Sn. 457).

Evajā vutte therō “ye dhammā hetuppabhavā¹” ti gāthaṃ āha. Paribbājako paṭhamapadadvayaṃ eva sutvā sahasanayasampanne² sotāpattiphale³ patitṭhahi, itaraṃ [93] pada-dvayaṃ sotāpannakāle niṭṭhāpesi.⁴ So pi⁵ sotāpanno hutvā upari visese appavattante ‘bhavissati ettha kāraṇaṃ’ ti sallak-khetvā therāṃ āha: “bhante mā upari dhammadesanaṃ vad-dhayittha, ettakam eva hotu⁶, kuhiṃ amhākaṃ⁷ satthā vasati” ti—“Veluvane⁸ āvuso” ti—“tena hi bhante tumhe purato yātha, mayhaṃ eko sahāyako atthi, amhehi ca aññaṃaññaṃ katikā katā⁹: yo paṭhamāṃ amataṃ¹⁰ adhigacchati, so ārocetū ti; ahaṃ taṃ paṭiññaṃ mocetvā¹¹ sahāyakaṃ gahetvā tumhākaṃ¹² gatamaggen’ eva satthu santikaṃ āgamissāmi” ti¹³ pañcapatitṭhitena therassa pādesu¹⁴ nipatitvā tikkhattuy padakkhiṇaṃ katvā therāṃ uyyojetvā paribbājakārāmābhimukho āgamāsi. Kolitaparibbājako taṃ dūrato va āgacchantā¹⁵ disvā ‘ajja mayhaṃ sahāyakassa¹⁶ mukhavanno na aññadivasesu¹⁷ viya, addhā tena amataṃ adhigataṃ bhavissati’ ti amatādhigamaṃ pucchi; so pi ‘ssa “āmāvuso¹⁸, amataṃ adhigataṃ” ti paṭijānitvā tam eva gāthaṃ abhāsi. Gāthāpariyosāne Kolito sotāpattiphale patitṭhahitvā āha: “kuhiṃ kira samma amhākaṃ satthā¹⁹ vasati” ti—“Veluvane kira samma, evaṃ no ācariyena Assajittherena kathitaṃ” ti —“tena hi samma āyāma, satthāraṃ passissāma” ti. Sāriputtatthero ca nāma esa sadā pi ācariyapūjako va²⁰, tasmā sahāyakaṃ²¹ evaṃ āha: “samma amhehi adhigataṃ amataṃ²² amhākaṃ ācariyassa Sañjayaparibbājakassā pi kathessāma;

¹ K^v gives the āryā in full (=Vin. I, 40²⁸).

² B^rK^v -patimaṇḍite for -sampanne.

³ K^v -magge for -phale.

⁴ C^k, and the Sinhalese Mp., niṭṭhāsi.

⁵ C^{ad} Sinh. Mp. om. so pi; Siam. Mp. om. pi.

⁶ K^v hoti.

⁷ K^v tumhākaṃ.

⁸ K^v ad. viharati.

⁹ B^r katikaṃ katvā; ad. amhesu (cf. 75¹⁴).

¹⁰ C^{ad} amataṃ paṭhamāṃ

¹¹ So C^{ad}h^kB^r Mp.; N ins. mama.

¹² C^k āgamaṇa- for gata-

¹³ C^kB^r °ssāma ti.

¹⁴ B^r pādāmūlesu.

¹⁵ So C^{ad}B^rK^v; C^hN vāg°.

¹⁶ K^v sahāyassa.

¹⁷ K^v aññesu divasesu.

¹⁸ C^hB^rK^v āvuso only.

¹⁹ K^v ins. pati.

²¹ C^{ad}K^v sahāyaṃ.

²⁰ C^k om. va.

²² So C^{ad}B^rMp.; C^k om. amataṃ; C^hN amataṃ adhigataṃ.

bujjha[94]māno pativijjhissati, apativijjhanto ambhākaṇ sad-
dahitvā satthu santikaṇ gamissati, buddhānaṇ desanaṇ¹ sutvā
magghaphalapaṭivedhaṇ karissati” ti. Tato² dve pi janā
Saṅjayassa santikaṇ agamaṇsu. Saṅjāyo te disvā “kin tātā
koci vo amatamaggadesako laddho” ti pucchi—“āma ācariya
laddho, buddho loka uppanno dhammo uppanno saṅgho³
uppanno, tumhe tucche asāre⁴ vicāratha, ⁵etha satthu santikaṇ
gamissāmā⁶” ti—⁷“gacchatha tumhe, ahaṇ na sakkhissāmī”
ti—“kiṇkāraṇā” ti⁸—“ahaṇ mahājanassa ācariyo hutvā
vicariṇ, tassa me antevāsibhāvo⁹ cāṭṭiyā udañcanibhāva-
patti¹⁰ viya hoti, na sakkhissām’ ahaṇ¹¹ antevāsivāsaṇ¹²
vasitun” ti—“mā evaṇ karittha¹³ ācariyā” ti—“hotu tātā
gacchatha tumhe, nāhaṇ sakkhissāmī” ti—“ācariya loka
buddhassa uppannakālato paṭṭhāya mahājano gandhamālādi-
hattho gantvā tam eva pūjessati, mayam pi tatth’ eva gamis-
sāma, tumhe kiṇ karissathā” ti—“tātā kin nu kho imasmiṇ
loke dandhā bahū udāhu paṇḍitā” ti—“dandhā ācariya
bahū, paṇḍitā nāma katicī¹⁴ eva hontī” ti—“tena hi tātā¹⁵
paṇḍitā paṇḍitā samaṇassa¹⁶ Gotamassa santikaṇ gamissanti,
dandhā dandhā¹⁷ mama¹⁸ santikaṇ āgamiṇ[95]santi; gacchatha
tumhe, nāhaṇ gamissāmī” ti. Te “paññāyissatha tumhe
ācariyā” ti pakkamiṇsu. Tesu gacchantesu Saṅjayassa
parisā bhijji, tasmīṇ khane ārāmo tuccho ahosi; so tucchaṇ
ārāmaṇ disvā uṇhaṇ lohitaṇ chaḍḍesi. Tehi pi saddhiṇ
gacchantesu pañcasu paribbājakasatesu Saṅjeyyāni¹⁹ aḍḍha-

¹ (C^k buddhādesanaṇ); K^v buddhassa desanaṇ.

² C^{adk} ad. pi.

³ B^rK^v ad. loka.

⁴ K^v ad. gahetvā.

⁵ B^r ins. tasmā.

⁶ K^v gacchāmā.

⁷ K^v ins. so āha.

⁸ K^v ad. pucchīsu—so āha.

⁹ C^k antevāsivāso (cf. n. 12, 95¹⁴); K^v antevāsikabhāvo, ad. so;
C^{ad} ad. so.

¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN udañcana° (“MSS. and F are sadly at sea here” N).

¹¹ C^{ad} °āmāhaṇ; K^v °āmi ’haṇ.

¹² So C^{adk}; C^hN antevāsikavāsaṇ.

¹³ C^kB^r k a r i.

¹⁴ So C^k; B^m kadāci; C^{ad} kati; C^hN katipayā.

¹⁵ C^k om. tātā.

¹⁶ So C^kK^v; C^hN paṇḍitā paṇḍitasamaṇassa (B^r paṇḍitā samaṇassa ?).

¹⁷ So C^kB^rK^v; C^hN dandhā dandhassa.

¹⁸ B^r ambhākaṇ.

¹⁹ So B^m and Vin. I, 43¹³ according to Sp. (at Vin. I, 43^{17, 25, 32}
read sabbe Saṅjeyye netvāna); C^hN Saṅjāyassa; K^v ad. parisā.

teyyasatāni¹ nivattiṇsu; te² attano³ antevāsikehi addhateyyehi paribbājakasatehi saddhiṇ Veluvanaṇ agamaṇsu. Satthā catuparisamajjhe nisinno dhammaṇ desento te dūrato va⁴ disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: “ete⁵ bhikkhave dve sahāyakā⁶ āgacchanti Kolito ca⁷ Upatisso ca, etaṇ me sāvakayugaṇ bhavissati aggaṇ bhaddayugaṇ” ti. Te satthāraṇ vanditvā ekam antaṇ nisidiṇsu. ⁸Te Bhagavantaṇ etad avocuṇ: “labheyyāma mayaṇ bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjaṇ labheyyāma upasampadan” ti. “Etha bhikkhavo” ti Bhagavā avoca, “svākkhāto⁹ dhammo, caratha brahmacariyaṇ, sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṇ” ti. Sabbe iddhimaya-pattā-civaradharā* vassasatikatherā viya ahesuṇ.

Atha nesaṇ parisāya caritavasena¹⁰ satthā dhammadesaṇaṇ vaddhesi: t̐apetvā dve aggasāvake avasesā arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇsu, aggasāvakānaṇ pana uparimaggattayakiccaṇ¹¹ na niṭṭhāsi, kiṇkāraṇā: sāvakapāramiṇāṇassa mahantatāya. Athāyasmā Mahāmoggallāno [96] pabbajitadivasato¹² sattame divase Magadharat̐the Kallavālagāmaṇ¹³ upanissāya viharanto thīnamiddhe okkamante satthārā saṇvejito¹⁴ thīnamiddhaṇ vinodetvā tathāgatena dinnāṇ dhātukamma-t̐thānaṇ suṇanto va uparimaggattayakiccaṇ¹⁵ niṭṭhāpetvā sāvakapāramiṇāṇassa matthakaṇ patto. Sāriputtatthero pi pabbajitadivasato¹⁶ addhamāsaṇ atikkamitvā satthārā saddhiṇ tam eva Rājagahaṇ upanissāya t̐Sūkarakhatalena¹⁷ viharanto attano bhāgineyyassa Dīghanakhaparibbājakassa §Vedanāparigga-

* Vm. 62²⁷, 63¹⁸. † A. IV, 85¹⁸ sqq. ‡ See Spk. ad S. V, 233²³.
§ M. I, 497-501 (501⁵), Trenckner ad M. I, 501²¹.

¹ K^v addhateyyaparibbājakasatāni.

² So C^k K^v; B^r tesu gacchantesu; C^k N om. te.

³ K^v rep. attano.

⁴ B^r K^v ad. āgacchante (cf. Vin. I, 42³⁰).

⁵ C^k om. ete.

⁶ (C^k sahāya.)

⁷ Vin. om. this ca.

⁸ B^r K^v ins. nisiditvā ca pana. ⁹ C^d k ad. Bhagavatā (C^a ad. vatā).

¹⁰ C^k cariyāvasena (cf. Pj. II, 361¹⁰); K^v pubbacaritavasena.

¹¹ C^a d^k uparimaggakiccaṇ.

¹² K^v ad. pat̐thāya.

¹³ Rt. Kallavāla nam gama; A. IV, 85¹⁵ Kallavālamuttagāma.

¹⁴ (C^k saṇvedito; K^v ad. t̐hito.)

¹⁵ (C^k °maggatāya kiccaṇ; C^a °maggat̐thāya kiccaṇ.)

¹⁶ B^r K^v ad. pat̐thāya (cf. n. 12).

¹⁷ For -khata- K^v has -khāda-, C^d -khanita-, C^k -kate.

hasuttante¹ desiyamāne suttānusārena ñāṇaṃ pesetvā parassa vadḍhitabhattaṃ² bhuñjanto viya sāvaka-pāramiññāpassa matthakaṃ patto.³—‘Nanu cāyasmā mahāpañño, atha kasmā Mahāmoggallānato ciratarena sāvaka-pāramiññāṇaṃ pāpuṇi’ ti: parikkammamahantatāya; yathā hi duggatamanussā⁴ ‘kathaci gantukāmā khippam eva nikkhamanti, rājūnaṃ pana hatthivāhanakappanādīmahantaṃ⁵ parikkammaṃ laddhuṃ vaṭṭati, evaṃsampadaṃ idaṃ veditabbaṃ.—Taṃ divasam eva⁶ pana satthā vadḍhamānakacchāyāya⁷ Vēlūvane sāvakasanni-pātaṃ katvā dvinnāṃ therānaṃ aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ dātva pātimokkhaṃ uddisi. Bhikkhū ujjhāyīṃsu “satthā mukholokanena⁸ bhikkhaṃ deti; aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ dentena nāma paṭhamāṃ pabbajitānaṃ Pañcavaggiyānaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭati, ete anolokentena Yasattherapamukhānaṃ pañcapaṇṇāsāya⁹ bhikkhūnaṃ dātuṃ vaṭṭati, ete anolokentena [97] Bhaddavaggiyānaṃ¹⁰, ete anolokentena Uruvelakassapādīnaṃ tebhātikānaṃ dātuṃ¹¹ vaṭṭati; ettake¹² pahāya sabbapacchā pabbajitānaṃ aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ dentena¹³ mukhaṃ oloketvā dinnam” ti vadiṃsu.¹⁴ Satthā “kiṃ kathetha bhikkhave” ti pucchitvā “idaṃ nāmā” ti vutte “nāhaṃ bhikkhave mukhaṃ oloketvā bhikkhaṃ¹⁵ demi, etesaṃ pana attanā attanā patthitapatthitam eva demi; A ñ ñ ā k o ṇ ḍ a ñ ñ o¹⁶ hi ekasmiṃ sasse nava¹⁷ aggasassadānāni dento¹⁸ na aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṃ patthetvā adāsi, aggadhammaṃ pana arahattaṃ sabbapaṭhamāṃ paṭi-

¹ B^rK^v °parigghaṇasuttante.

² So C^{ad}B^r; C^hN °taṃ bhattaṃ.

³ K^v pāpuṇi.

⁴ C^h ins. yattha.

⁵ So C^hN; B^r °kappanādīhi mahantaṃ.

⁶ C^{ad} yeva; C^k om. eva.

⁷ “B^rK^v om.”

⁸ C^d mukholokana-; C^a mukholokantaṃ; C^k mukholokena.

⁹ K^v °paññāsānaṃ.

¹⁰ B K^v ad. tiṃsajanānaṃ (K^v besides ad. dātuṃ vaṭṭati).

¹¹ (C^{ad})C^kB^r om. (dātuṃ) vaṭṭati.

¹² C^{ad} ete pana; K^v ete pan’ ettake; B^r etena pana ettake mahāthere.

¹³ B^r dadantena.

¹⁴ K^v om. vadiṃsu.

¹⁵ K^v bhikkhūnaṃ dānaṃ for bhikkhaṃ; B^r ad. na.

¹⁶ B^rK^v always Aññātak°.

¹⁷ So C^{ad} here, and 82¹⁴ (otherwise 82⁵); C^hN ad. vāre.

¹⁸ (C^{ak} dente; B^r dadante.)

vijjhitaṃ patthetvā adāsī ” ti—¹“ kadā² Bhagavā ” ti—
“ suṇissatha bhikkhave ” ti—“ āma bhante ” ti.³

“ Bhikkhave ito ekanavuti kappe Vipassī⁴ bhagavā loke
udapādi. *Tadā Mahākālo Cūlakālo ti dve bhātikā kuṭum-
bikā mahantaṃ sālikkhettaṃ vāpāpesuṃ. Ath’ ekadivasaṃ
Cūlakālo sālikkhettaṃ gantvā ekaṃ sāligabbhaṃ phāletvā
khādi; ⁵atimadhuraṃ ahoṣi; so buddhapamukhassa ⁶sanghassa
sāligabbhadānaṃ dātukāmo hutvā jeṭṭhabhātikaṃ upasaṅka-
mitvā “ bhātika sāligabbhaṃ phāletvā buddhānaṃ anuccha-
vikaṃ katvā⁷ pacāpetvā⁸ dānaṃ demā ” ti āha—⁹“ kiṃ vadesi
tāta¹⁰, sāligabbhaṃ phāletvā dānaṃ nāma n’ eva atīte bhūta-
pubbaṃ nānāgate¹¹ bhavissati; mā sassaṃ nāsayī ” ti.¹² So
punappunaṃ yāci [98] yeva.¹³ Atha naṃ bhātā “ tena hi
khettaṃ dve koṭṭhāse katvā, mama koṭṭhāsaṃ anāmasitvā¹⁴
attano khettaṃ koṭṭhāse yaṃ icchasi taṃ karohi ” ti āha. So
“ sādhu ” ti khettaṃ vibhajitvā¹⁵ bahu manusse hatthakam-
maṃ yācitvā sāligabbhaṃ phāletvā nirudake khīre¹⁶ pacā-
petvā sappimadhusakkharāhi¹⁷ yojetvā buddhapamukhassa
bhikkhusaṃghassa dānaṃ datvā bhattakiccapariyosāne
“ imaṃ¹⁸ bhante mama aggadānaṃ aggadhammassa sabbapa-
ṭamaṃ paṭivedhāya saṃvattatū ” ti¹⁹ āha. Satthā “ evaṃ
hotū ” ti²⁰ anumodanaṃ akāsi. So²¹ khettaṃ gantvā olokento
sakalakhettaṃ²² kaṇṇikābaddhehi²³ viya sālīsisehi sañchannaṃ

* Cf. Mp. ad A. I, 23¹⁸ (Colombo ed., p. 80 sq.).

¹ K^v ins. taṃ sutvā āhaṃsu.

² C^h ad. pana.

³ So C^{ad}Br; K^v ad. atītaṃ āhari; C^hN ad. Bhagavā atītaṃ āhari.

⁴ Br ad. nāma.

⁵ So C^{ad}Br; C^hN ins. taṃ.

⁶ So C^{ad}Br; N ins. bhikkhu-; (C^h om. sanghassa).

⁷ K^v ad. mayaṃ.

⁸ (C^k pavādetvā.)

⁹ K^v ins. Mahākālo āha.

¹⁰ C^kBr om. tāta.

¹¹ C^h na anāgate.

¹² K^v na sassaṃ vināsehi; Br ad. vutto pi. ¹³ “ C^{ad} eva; K^v bhātiko.”

¹⁴ (C^k anāmasikatvā.)

¹⁵ (Br visajjitvā.)

¹⁶ C^a nirudakakhīre; B^{mr}K^v nirudakena khīrena; Mp. renders: asam-
bhinne khīre; Rt. pænak nu-musu kiren ma pæsavā.

¹⁷ C^{ad}k °sakkarāhi; K^v °sakkarādihi; Br °sakkharādihi;
Rt. gitel-mī-sakuruādiya. ¹⁸ C^h idaṃ. ¹⁹ K^v sampajjatū ti.

²⁰ (C^k hoti ti.)

²¹ So C^{ad}Br; C^hN ad. pacchā.

²² So B^kK^v (a conjecture?); C^hN °khette.

²³ (C^k kaṇṇikabaddhāhi.)

disvā pañcavidhapītiṇ¹ paṭilabbhitvā 'lābhā² vata me' ti cintetvā³ puthukakāle puthukaggaṇ nāma adāsi, gāmaṇvāsīhi saddhiṇ aggasassadānaṇ nāma adāsi, dāyane dāyaggaṇ,⁴ venikaraṇe venaggaṇ⁵, kalāpādisu kalāpaggaṇ, khalaggaṇ⁶ khalabhaṇḍaggaṇ koṭṭhaggaṇ ti evaṇ ekasasse⁷ nava vāre aggadānaṇ adāsi.* Tassa sabbavāre⁸ gahitagahitaṭṭhānaṇ paripūri, sassaṇ atirekaṇ uṭṭhānasampannaṇ⁹ ahoṣi. Dhammo nām' esa attānaṇ rakkhantaṇ rakkhati,¹⁰

[99]

dhammo ha ve rakkhati dhammacāriṇ

dhammo suciṇṇo sukhaṇ āvahāti,

esānisaṇso dhamme suciṇṇe:

na duggatiṇ gacchati dhammacāriṇ ti. (4)

Evam esa Vipassisammāsambuddhakāle aggadhammaṇ¹¹ paṭhamaṇ paṭivijjhituṇ patthento nava¹² aggadānāni¹³ adāsi; ito satasahaṣṣakappamatthake pana Haṇsavatinagare Padumuttarabuddhakāle pi sattāhaṇ mahādānaṇ datvā tassa bhagavato pādamūle nipajjitvā aggadhammassa paṭhamaṇ paṭivijjhanattham eva patthanaṇ ṭhapesi. Iti iminā patthitam eva mayā dinnāṇ, nāhaṇ mukhaṇ oloketvā¹⁴ demī¹⁵ ti.—
“Y a s a k u l a p u t t a p a m u k h ā pañcapaññāsa janā kiṇ kammaṇ kariṇsu bhante” ti.

¹⁵“Ete pi¹⁶ ekassa buddhassa santike arahattaṇ¹⁷ patthentā bahū puññakammaṇ katvā aparabhāge anuppanne buddhe saḥāyaka hutvā vaggabandhanena¹⁸ puññāni karontā anāthasarirāni¹⁹ paṭijaggantā vicariṇsu. Te ekadivasaṇ sagabbhaṇ

* Cf. pañca aggāni, Pj. II, 270²⁴.† J. IV, 54³⁰, etc.¹ C^{ad}K^v °vidhaṇ pītiṇ.² K^v ad. suladdhā.³ K^v ins. khirakāle khiram adāsi (not in Mp.).⁴ So C^hMp. (Colombo ed.); N(C^k) dāyane dāyanaggaṇ; K^v lāyane lāyanaggaṇ.⁵ Mp. veniyaggaṇ.⁶ “C^d khalagge; K^v maḷ° maḷaggaṇ and ad. khalaggabh° koṭṭhagge ko°; B^r ad. maddanaggaṇ minaggaṇ and om. kh°”; B^m maddanaggaṇ minaggaṇ (for khalaggaṇ khalabhaṇḍaggaṇ ?).⁷ C^{ad} ekasassena.⁸ C^{ad}B^r sabbavāresu; K^v sabbesu vāresu.⁹ C^k uddhāpanasampannaṇ (o: uṭṭhāpana°).¹⁰ So C^{ad}k; C^hN ad. tenāha Bhagavā. ¹¹ K^v ins. sabba- (cf. 81²⁰).¹² So C^{ad}k; C^hN ad. vāre (= p. 80, n. 17).¹³ K^v aggadānaṇ.¹⁴ K^v ad. bhikkhaṇ (cf. 80^{12, 21}).¹⁵ K^v ins. satthā āha.¹⁶ K^v ad. bhikkhave.¹⁷ C^{ad} arahattassa.¹⁸ K^v °bandhena.¹⁹ C^hB^r anāthamatasarirāni.

itthiṇ kālakataṇ disvā 'jhāpessāmā' ti susānaṇ hariṇsu¹; etesu² pañca jane³ "tumhe jhāpethā" ti susāne t̐apetvā sesā⁴ gāmaṇ pavit̐thā. Yasadārako taṇ⁵ sarīraṇ sūlehi vijjhivā parivattetvā parivattetvā⁶ jhāpento asubhasaññaṇ paṭilabhi⁷, itaresam pi catunnaṇ janānaṇ "passatha bho imaṇ sarīraṇ tattha tattha viddhastacammaṇ⁸ kabaragorūpaṇ viya asuciṇ⁹ duggandhaṇ [100] paṭikkūlan" ti dassesi, te pi tattha¹⁰ asubhasaññaṇ paṭilabhiṇsu, te pañca pi¹¹ janā gāmaṇ gantvā sesasahāyakānaṇ kathayiṇsu, Yaso pana dārako gehaṇ gantvā mātāpitunnañ ca bhariyāya ca kathesi: te sabbe pi asubhaṇ bhāvayiṇsu. Idam etesaṇ¹² pubbakammaṇ, ten' eva¹³ Yasassa itthāgāre susānasaññā uppajji, tāya¹⁴ ca upanissayasampattiyaṇ sabbesaṇ visesādhigamo nibbatti. Evam ime pi attanā¹⁵ patthitam eva labhiṇsu, nāhaṇ¹⁶ mukhaṇ oloketvā¹⁷ dammi" ti.—"Bhadda vaggīyasa-hāyakā¹⁸ pana kiṇ¹⁹ kariṇsu bhante" ti.²⁰

²¹"Ete pi pubbabuddhānaṇ santike arahattaṇ patthetvā²² puññāni katvā aparabhāge anuppanne buddhe tiṇsa dhuttā hutvā *Tuṇḍilovādaṇ sutvā saṭṭhi²³ vassasahassāni pañca sīlāni rakkhiṇsu. Evaṇ ime pi attanā patthitam eva labhiṇsu, nāhaṇ mukhaṇ oloketvā dammi" ti.—"Uruvelakassa paḍaḍaḍa y o pana²⁴ bhante kiṇ kariṇsū" ti.

²⁵"Arahattam eva patthetvā²² puññāni kariṇsu. †Ito hi dvenavuti²⁶ kappe Tisso Phusso ti dve buddhā uppajjiṇsu.

* See Ja. III, 286-293 (292²⁶). † Pva. 19 sqq.; Pj. I, 202 sqq.

¹ K^v āhariṇsu.

² C^aBrK^v tesu.

³ (K^v janesu.)

⁴ K^v ad. janā.

⁵ Br^v ins. mata- (cf. p. 82, n. 19).

⁶ C^aK^v no rep.

⁷ K^v °bhitvā.

⁸ Br^v vidhaṇsitacammaṇ.

⁹ C^k om. asuciṇ.

¹⁰ K^v rep. tattha.

¹¹ C^{ad} om. pi.

¹² K^v tesāṇ.

¹³ Bm^rK^v eten' eva.

¹⁴ B^m etāya.

¹⁵ K^v attano.

¹⁶ C^a ad. bhikkhave.

¹⁷ K^v ad. bhikkhaṇ (cf. p. 82, n. 14).

¹⁸ C^k °vaggiyā sahāyakā; K^v °vaggiyā tiṇsa sahāyakā.

¹⁹ So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN ad. kammaṇ (see 82²¹, 83²²).

²⁰ K^v ad. pucchiṇsu ("always").

²² K^v patthentā (cf. 82²²).

²¹ K^v ins. satthā āha ("always").

²⁴ K^v ca.

²³ C^d saṭṭhiṇ (cf. p. 6, n. 4).

²⁵ C^hBr^v ins. te pi; K^v ins. pubbe (sic) buddhānaṇ santike (cf. 83¹⁷).

²⁶ K^v dvānavu° (cf. p. 85, n. 25).

Phussabuddhassa *Mahindo nāma rājā pitā ahosi. Tasmiṃ pana sambodhiṃ patte rañño kaniṭṭhaputto aggasāvako, purohitaputto dutiyasāvako ahosi. Rājā satthu santikaṃ gantvā 'jeṭṭhaputto me buddho, kaniṭṭhaputto¹ aggasāvako, purohitaputto dutiyasāvako' ti te oloketvā 'mam' eva buddho, mam' eva dhammo, mam' eva saṅgho' ti² "namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa" ti tikkhattuṃ udānaṃ udānetvā satthu pādamūle [101] nipajjitvā "bhante idāni me navutivassasahassaparimāṇassa āyuno³ koṭiyaṃ³ nisiditvā⁴ niddāyanakālo viya; aññesaṃ gehadvāraṃ agantvā⁵, yāvahaṃ jīvāmi, tava me cattāro paccaye adhiṇvāsethā" ti paṭiññaṃ gahetvā nibaddhaṃ buddhūpaṭṭhānaṃ karoti. Rañño pana apare pi tayo puttā ahesuṃ: tesu jeṭṭhassa pañca yodhasatāni parivāro⁶, majjhimassa tīpi,⁷ kaniṭṭhassa dve. Te 'mayam pi bhātikaṃ bhojessāma' ti pitaṃ okāsaṃ yācitvā alabhamānā⁸ punappunaṃ yācantā pi alabhitvā paccante kupite⁹ tassa vūpasamanatthāya⁹ pesitā paccantaṃ vūpasametvā pitu santikaṃ āgamaṃsu. Atha ne pitā ālingitvā sise cumbitvā "varaṃ vo tātā dammi" ti āha. Te "sādhu devā" ti varaṃ gahitakaṃ katvā puna katipāhac-cayena pitaṃ "gaṇhatha tātā varan" ti vuttā "deva amhākaṃ aññena kenaci attho n' atthi; ito paṭṭhāya mayaṃ bhātikaṃ bhojessāma, imaṃ no varaṃ dehī" ti āhaṃsu—"na demi tātā" ti—"niccakālaṃ adentā¹⁰ satta saṃvaccharāni dethā" ti¹¹—"na demi tātā" ti—"tena hi cha¹² pañca cattāri tīpi dve, ekaṃ saṃvaccharaṃ, satta māse cha māse pañca māse cattāro māse tayo māse dethā" ti—"na demi tātā" ti—"notu deva, ekekassa no ekekaṃ māsaṃ katvā tayo māse dethā" ti—"sādhu tātā, tena hi tayo māse bhojethā" ti.¹³ Tesāṃ pana

* Jayasena in Bv. XIX: 14; Ja. I, 41³, Pva. and Pj. † See Pva. 20⁵.

¹ K^v ad. me.

² K^v om. ti.

³ (C^k ad. ukkuṭikaṃ.)

⁴ "K^v corr. ad. macumukhe."

⁵ (C^{adk}K^v āgantvā.)

⁶ So C^{adk}; B^rK^v parivārāni; C^bN parivārā.

⁷ C^{ad}B^r ad. satāni.

⁸ So C^bN; B^r alabhitvā; C^{adk}K^v om. alabhamānā.

⁹ (C^k vūpasamatthāya.)

¹⁰ So C^{adk}; N adento; K^v adatvā.

¹¹ B^rK^v detha devā ti.

¹² K^v ad. saṃvaccharāni (C^{ad} om. cha).

¹³ K^v ad. Te pi "tutthā" rājānaṃ vanditvā sakatṭhānaṃ eva "gato."

tiṇṇam pi eko va koṭṭhāgāriko¹, eko² āyuttako, tassa³ dvā-
 dasanahutaṇ⁴ purisaparivāro.⁵ Te te pakkosā[102]petvā
 “mayaṇ imaṇ temāsaṇ dasa silāni gahetvā °kāsāvāni⁷ nivā-
 setvā satthārā sahaṇvāsaṇ vasissāma; tumhe ettakaṇ nāma
 dānavaṭṭaṇ⁸ gahetvā devasikaṇ navutisahasānaṇ bhikkhū-
 naṇ yodhasahasassa⁹ ca no sabbaṇ khādaniyaṇ bhojaniyaṇ
 saṇvatteyyātha¹⁰, mayaṇ hi ito paṭṭhāya na kiñci vakkhā-
 mā” ti vadiṇsu. Te tayo pi janā parivārakapurisahasassaṇ¹¹
 gahetvā dasa silāni samādāya kāsāvanivatthā¹² vihare yeva
 vasiṇsu. Koṭṭhāgāriko ca āyuttako ca ekato hutvā tiṇṇaṇ¹³
 bhātikānaṇ koṭṭhāgārehi¹⁴ vārena vārena¹⁵ dānavaṭṭaṇ⁸ gahe-
 tvā dānaṇ denti. Kammakarānaṇ pana¹⁶ puttā yāgubhat-
 tādinaṇ¹⁷ atthāya rodanti¹⁸; te tesā bhikkhusaṇghe anāgate
 yeva yāgubhattādini denti, bhikkhusaṇghassa bhattakiccā-
 vasāne kiñci atirekaṇ na¹⁹ bhūtapubbaṇ. Te ‘aparabhāge
 dārakānaṇ demā’ ti attanā pi gahetvā khādiṇsu, manuññaṇ¹⁹
 āhāraṇ disvā adhiṇvāsetuṇ nāsakkiṇsu. Te pana caturāsīti-
 sahasā²⁰ ahesuṇ; te saṇghassa dinnadānavaṭṭaṇ²¹ khāditvā
 kāyassa bhedā²² pettivisaṇ nibbattiṇsu. Tebhātikā pana²³
 purisasahasena saddhiṇ kālā katvā devaloke nibbattitvā
 devalokā devalokaṇ²⁴ saṇsarantā dvenavuti²⁵ kappe khepe-

¹ (C^a koṭṭhāso.)² Br *ad. va.*³ K^v tesā.⁴ K^v °ta-; CadeBmr °tā.⁵ CeBm purisaparivārā; K^v parisā parivāro (cf. n. 4).⁶ CadhBr ins. dve.⁷ So C^{dk} (cf. n. 12): C^bN kāsāyāni.⁸ So Chk; N dānavattaṇ; Rt. danvæṭa.⁹ Br °sahassānañ.¹⁰ Br pavatt°; K^v sampavatt°.¹¹ Cad parivārikapu°; K^v paricārikapu°; Br parivārasahasāṇ.¹² K^v kāsāya° (“constant var.”); BrK^v kāsāvavatthāni nivāsetvā.¹³ K^v °āgārena.¹⁴ C^k no rep.¹⁵ C^k om. pana.¹⁶ C^{ek} *ad. pana.*¹⁷ C^d parodanti.¹⁸ Cad a-.¹⁹ So CadhkBrK^v; N *ad. pi.*²⁰ So Chk (N caturāsīti°); CadK^v °sahasāni.²¹ So Ch; N °vattaṇ; C^k dinnāṇ vaṭṭaṇ (om. dāna-; cf. p. 87, n. 4).²² So C^{dk}K^v; C^bN *ad. param maraṇā.*²³ C^k puna pur°; Cad purisasahasasehi pana.²⁴ BrK^v devalokā manussalokaṇ; Br *ad. manussalokā devalokaṇ* (Rt. devlovin devlova ma upadanāhu).²⁵ K^v dvā° (cf. p. 83, n. 26; Pva. 19²³, 217¹⁷).

suṇ.¹ Evaṇ te tayo bhātaro arahattaṇ patthentā tadā kalyāṇakammaṇ² kariṇsu. Te attanā patthitam eva labhiṇsu, nāhaṇ mukhaṇ oloketvā³ dammi.⁴ Tadā [103] pana tesā āyuttako Bimbisāro ahosi, koṭṭhāgariko Visākho upāsako⁵, (tayo rājakumārā tayo jaṭilā ahesuṇ)⁶; tesā kamakarā tadā petesu nibbattitvā sugatiduggativasena⁷ saṇsarantā imasmiṇ kappe cattāri buddhantarāni⁸ petaloke yeva nibbattiṇsu. Te imasmiṇ kappe sabbapaṭhamaṇ uppannaṇ cattālīsavassasahassāyukaṇ⁹ Kakusandhaṇ bhagavantaṇ upasaṇkamitvā “amhākaṇ āhāraṇ labhanakālaṇ ācikkhaṭṭhā” ti pucchiṇsu. So pi¹⁰ “mama tāva¹¹ kāle na labhissatha; mama¹² pacchato mahāpaṭhaviyā yojanamattaṇ abhirūḥhāya Koṇāgamanabuddho nāma¹³ uppajjissati, taṇ puccheyyāṭṭhā” āha.¹⁴ Te tattakaṇ¹⁵ kālaṇ khepetvā tasmiṇ uppanne¹⁶ taṇ pucchiṇsu. So pi “mama¹⁷ kāle na labhissatha; mama pana¹⁸ pacchato mahāpaṭhaviyā yojanamattaṇ abhirūḥhāya Kassapabuddho¹⁹ uppajjissati, taṇ puccheyyāṭṭhā” ti āha. Tena vuttakālaṇ²⁰ khepetvā tasmiṇ uppanne taṇ pucchiṇsu; so pi “mama¹⁷ kāle na labhissatha; mama pana²¹ pacchato mahāpaṭhaviyā yojanamattaṇ abhirūḥhāya Gotamo nāma buddho²² uppajjissati; tadā tumhākaṇ ñātako Bimbisāro nāma rājā bhavissati, so satthu dānaṇ datvā tumhākaṇ²³ pāpessati, tadā labhissathā” ti āha. Tesā ekaṇ buddhantaraṇ svedivasasadisāṇ²⁴ ahosi. Te tathāgate uppanne Bimbisāra-

¹ C^d “khepasīṇsu” (o: khepayīṇsu).

² C^k kalyāṇadhammaṇ.

³ “K^v corr. ad. bhikkhūṇaṇ.”

⁴ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} ad. ti.

⁵ C^{ad} upāsiko; C^k upāsako < upāsiko.

⁶ So C^{hN}; C^{adk} B^r K^v om. tayo rāj^o . . . ahesuṇ.

⁷ K^v om. sugati-.

⁸ “C^a ad. khepetvā (bracketed).”

⁹ (C^h om. -vassa-.)

¹⁰ C^{adk} om. so pi (see n. 14).

¹¹ K^v om. tāva.

¹² C^d ad. pana.

¹³ So C^{hN}; B^r K^v °gamano nāma buddho; C^{adk} om. nāma.

¹⁴ C^{ad} om. āha.

¹⁵ (C^d ettakaṇ; cf. 877.)

¹⁶ C^k om. tasmiṇ uppanne.

¹⁷ So C^{adk} B^r K^v; C^{hN} ad. tāva (cf. 8611).

¹⁸ C^{ad} K^v om. pana.

¹⁹ B^r K^v Kassapo nāma buddho.

²⁰ So C^{hN} (query te tena vuttakālaṇ ?); C^k tena vuttakaṇ k^o (< tena āvutt°); B^r K^v te tattakaṇ (cf. 8614).

²¹ K^v om. pana.

²² C^k Gotamo buddho nāma; C^{ad} Gotamabuddho nāma.

²³ So C^{adk} K^v; C^{hN} ins. pattiṇ.

²⁴ C^{ad} ad. viya.

raññā paṭhamadivasaṇṇaṃ dāne dinne¹ rattibhāge bheravasadaṇṇaṃ katvā attānaṇṇaṃ dassayaṇṇaṃ. So punadivase Veluvanaṇṇaṃ āgantvā² tathā[104]gatassa taṇṇaṃ pavattiṇṇaṃ ārocesi. Satthā “mahārāja, ito dvenavutikappamatthake Phussabuddhakāle³ ete tava nātakā bhikkhusaṇṇhassa dinnadānavatṭṭaṇṇa⁴ khādittvā petaloke nibbattittvā saṇṇsarantā Kakusandhādayo buddhe⁵ pucchittvā tehi idaṇṇaṃ c' idaṇṇaṃ ca vuttā ettakaṇṇaṃ kālaṇṇaṃ tava dānaṇṇaṃ paccāsinaṇṇaṃ hiyyo tayā⁶ dāne dinne pattiṇṇaṃ alabhamānā evaṃ akaṇṇaṇṇaṃ” ti[āha]⁷⁻⁸ “kiṇṇaṃ pana bhante idaṇṇaṃ pi dinne labhissanti” ti⁹—“āma mahārāja” ti. Rājā, buddhapamukhaṇṇaṃ bhikkhusaṇṇhaṇṇaṃ nimantettvā punadivase mahādānaṇṇaṃ datvā “bhante ito tesāṇṇaṃ petānaṇṇaṃ dibbannaṇṇaṃ sāmaṇṇaṇṇaṃ sampajjattū” ti pattiṇṇaṃ adāsi: tesāṇṇaṃ tam eva¹⁰ nibbatti. Punadivase naggā hutvā attānaṇṇaṃ dassesaṇṇaṃ. Rājā “ajja bhante naggā hutvā¹¹ attānaṇṇaṃ dassesaṇṇaṃ” ti[pucchi]¹²—“vatthāni te na dinnāni mahārāja” ti punadivase buddhapamukhassa¹³ saṇṇhassa cīvaraṇi datvā “ito tesāṇṇaṃ dibbavatthāni¹⁴ hontū” ti pāpesi: taṇṇaṃ khaṇṇaṇṇaṃ nēva tesāṇṇaṃ dibbavatthāni uppaṇṇiṇṇaṃ, petattabhāvaṇṇaṃ vijahittvā dibbattabhāvena¹⁵ saṇṇṭhaṇṇaṃ. Satthā anumodanaṇṇaṃ karonto “tiro-kuddesaṇṇaṃ tiṭṭhanti” ti¹⁶ Tirokuddānumodanaṇṇaṃ* akāsi; anumodanāvasāne caturāsītīyā pānasahassānaṇṇaṃ dhammābhisaṇṇaṃ ahoṇi. Iti satthā tebhātikajaṭṭilaṇṇaṃ vatthūṇṇaṃ kathettvā imaṃ pi dhammaṇṇaṃ āhāsi.—“Aggāsāvakaṇṇaṃ pana bhante kiṇṇaṃ kariṇṇaṃ” ti—“aggāsāvakabhāvāya¹⁷ patthanaṇṇaṃ kariṇṇaṃ:

Ito kappasatasahassādhikassa hi kappānaṇṇaṃ asaṇṇakeyyassa

* Pv. 14-25 (Pva. 23¹⁸-24¹¹)=Khp. VII.

¹ So C^{ad}K^v; C^bN ad. pattiṇṇaṃ alabhitvā (cf. 87⁸).

² B^mK^v gantvā.

³ K^v Phussasammāsambuddhakāle.

⁴ So C^b; N °vattaṇṇaṃ; C^k dinnavattāṇṇaṃ (om. dāna-).

⁵ (K^v ad. uppanne.) ⁶ (C^k tava.) ⁷ C^{ad}K^v om. āha (see n. 12).

⁸ K^v ins. rājā taṇṇaṃ sutvā.

⁹ K^v ad. pucchi.

¹⁰ C^bB^rK^v tath' eva.

¹¹ K^v ins. mama.

¹² B^m ārocesi (originally no verb here and 87⁹; cf. n. 7).

¹³ C^bB^r ins. bhikkhu-.

¹⁴ C^{ad} °vatthāya (C^a < °vatthāni).

¹⁵ So C^{ad}K^v; C^bN °bhāve.

¹⁶ C^b ad. ādinaṇṇaṃ.

¹⁷ (C^{ad} ad. aggāsāvakaṇṇaṃ.)

matthake Sāriputto brāhmaṇamahāsārakule¹ nibbatti, nāmena Saradamāṇavo nāma ahosi, Moggallāno [105] gahapatimahāsārakule² nibbatti, nāmena Sirivaḍḍhakuṭumbiko³ nāma ahosi; te ubho pi sahaṇṇasukilīkā⁴ sahāyakā ahesuṇ. Tesu⁵ Saradamāṇavo pitu accayena kulasantakaṇ mahādhanāṇ paṭipajjitvā⁶ ekadivasaṇ rahogato cintesi: 'ahaṇ idhalokattabhāvam eva jānāmi no paralokattabhāvaṇ, jātasattānaṇ ca maraṇaṇ nāma dhuvaṇ, mayā ekaṇ pabbajjaṇ pabbajitvā mokkhaḍhammagavesanaṇ kātuṇ vaṭṭatī' ti. So sahāyakaṇ⁷ upasaṇkamitvā āha: "samma Sirivaḍḍhaka ahaṇ pabbajitvā mokkhaḍhammaṇ gavesissāmi; tvaṇ mayā saddhiṇ pabbajituṇ sakkhissasi na sakkhissasi" ti—"na sakkhissāmi samma, tvaṇ yeva pabbajāhi" ti. So cintesi: 'paralokaṇ gacchanto sahāyake⁸ vā nātimitte vā gahetvā gato nāma n' atthi, attanā⁹ kataṇ attano¹⁰ va hotī' ti. Tato ratanaḷḷhāgāraṇ viva-rāpetvā kapaṇiddhikavaṇ nibbakayācakānaṇ¹¹ mahādānaṇ datvā pabbatāpādaṇ pavisitvā isipabbajjaṇ pabbaji. Tassa eko dve tayo ti evaṇ anupabbajjaṇ pabbajitā¹² catusattattisa-hassamattā jaṭilā ahesuṇ. So pañca abhiññā¹³ aṭṭha¹⁴ samāpattiyo nibbattetvā tesāṇ jaṭilānaṇ kaṣiṇaparikkamaṇ ācikkhi: te pi¹⁵ sabbe pañca abhiññā aṭṭha samāpattiyo nibbattesuṇ.

Tena samayena Anomadassī nāma buddho loka udapādi, *nagaraṇ Candavatī¹⁶ nāma ahosi, pitā Yasavanto¹⁷ nāma khattiyo, mātā Yasodharā nāma devī, bodhi ajjunarukkho, Nisabho ca Anomo¹⁸ ca dve aggasāvaka, Varuṇo nāma upaṭṭhāko, Sundarā ca Sumanā ca¹⁹ dve aggasāvika, āyu vassa-

* See Bv. VIII, 17-26; Ja. I, 363-10.

¹ So C^kN (cf. the etymology in Pj. II, 313²⁻³, Kacc-v. 20); C^{ah}B^rK^v mahāsālakule.

² So C^hkN (no v.l.); Rt. (bamuṇumahasalkulayehi . . .) govimahasalkulehi.

³ B^r (always) Sirivaḍḍhana-; Rt. Sirivaḍḍh.

⁴ So N (no v.l.) C^cB^m; C^k °kilīta; C^h °kilāya. ⁵ C^{adk} om. tesu.

⁶ K^v āpajjitvā.

⁷ So C^{adk}B^rK^v; N ad. pi.

⁸ C^{ad}B^r sahāyaṇ (C^k sahāya).

⁹ C^{ad}K^v ad. va.

¹⁰ (C^{ad} attanā.)

¹¹ So C^{adk}; C^hN kapaṇaddhika°.

¹² So C^{adk} (C^a < °jitvā); C^hN °jitvā.

¹³ K^v (always) pañcābhiññā.

¹⁴ C^hk ad. ca.

¹⁵ (C^{ck} om. pi.)

¹⁶ So C^{dek}B^mB^vB^v.Ja.; (C^a Candavārī); Rt. Candrāvātī; (K^v Bhandavātī); C^hN B and h u m a t i.

¹⁷ (B^r Yasavā=Bv.)

¹⁸ So also Bva. (Bv. ed. Morris Asoko!).

¹⁹ C^{adk} cā ti.

satasahassaṇ ahoṣi, sarīraṇ¹ [106] aṭṭhapaññāsahatthubbe-
dhaṇ, sarīrappabhā *dvādasayojanaṇ phari, bhikkhusatasa-
hassaparivāro ahoṣi. So ekadivasaṇ paccūsākāle mahākaru-
ṇāsamāpattito² vuṭṭhāya lokaṇ volokento³ Saradatāpasas-
disvā 'ajja mayhaṇ Saradatāpasassa⁴ santikaṇ gatapacca-
yena dhammadesanā ca⁵ mahatī bhavissati, so ca aggasā-
vakaṭṭhānaṇ patthessati, tassa sahāyako Sirivaḍḍhakaseṭ-
ṭhikuṭumbiko dutiyasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ⁶, desanāpariyosāne c' as-
sa⁷ parivārā catusattatisahassā⁸ jaṭilā arahattaṇ pāpuṇis-
santi; mayā tattha gantuṇ vaṭṭati' ti⁹ attano pattacīvaraṇ
ādāya aññaṇ kiñci¹⁰ anāmantetvā siho viya ekacaro hutvā
Saradatāpasassa antevāsikesu phalāphalattāya gatesu 'bud-
dhabhāvaṇ jānātū' ti¹¹ passantass' eva Saradatāpasassa
ākāsato otaritvā paṭhaviyaṇ patiṭṭhāsi. Saradatāpaso bud-
dhānubhāvaṇ c' eva sarīranipphattiṇ ca¹² disvā lakkhaṇamante
sammasitvā 'imehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato nāma agāra-
majjhe vasanto rājā hoti cakkavatti, pabbajanto loka vivat-
tacchaddo¹³ sabbaññubuddho hoti; ayaṇ puriso nissaṇsayas-
buddho' ti jānitvā paccuggamanaṇ katvā pañcapatiṭṭhitena¹⁴
vanditvā āsanaṇ paññāpetvā adāsi; nisīdi bhagavā paññat-
tāsane¹⁵, Saradatāpaso pi attano anucchavikaṇ āsanaṇ gahetvā
ekam antaṇ nisīdi. Tasmiṇ samaye catusattatisahassā¹⁶
jaṭilā paṇītāni paṇītāni ojavantāni phalāphalāni gahetvā
ācariyassa santikaṇ sampattā¹⁷ buddhānaṇ c' eva ācariyassa ca
nisinnāsanaṇ oloketvā āhaṇsu [107]: "ācariya mayaṇ 'imas-
miṇ loka tumhehi mahantataro n' atthi' ti vicarāma¹⁸, ayaṇ

* Bva. ad Bv. VIII, 25.

¹ (C^a ad. pana.)

² (C^k mahākaruṇāya samā^o.)

³ So C^{dk}Br; C^hN oloketto (cf. p. 21, n. 10).

⁴ C^k tāpasā.

⁵ So C^{hk}BrK^v (N va); C^{ad} om. ca.

⁶ So C^{ad}hk; N ad. patthessati.

⁷ (C^a ca tassa; C^h va c' assa.)

⁸ C^{ad} 'sahassa.

⁹ K^v ad. cintetvā.

¹⁰ So all authorities.

¹¹ So C^{dk}; K^v ad. cintetvā; C^hN ad. adhiṭṭhahitvā. ¹² C^h c' assa.

¹³ So C^h; K^v vivattacchaddo (N vivatthacchaddo); C^k vivattacchaddo.

¹⁴ K^v pañcāṅgapatiṭṭhitena (Rt. pasaṅgapihitvā).

¹⁵ So C^kN; C^h paññat te āsane.

¹⁶ "C^{ad} ad. ca mattā."

¹⁷ B^r gantvā.

¹⁸ B^r maññema.

pana¹ puriso tumhehi mahantataro maññe ” ti—²“ tātā kiṇ vadetha, sāsapena saddhiṇ aṭṭhasaṭṭhiyojanasatasahassubbedhaṇ³ Sineruṇ samaṇ kātuṇ ‘icchatha; sabbaññubuddhena saddhiṇ mama⁵ upamaṇ mā karittha puttakā ” ti.⁶ Atha te tāpasā ‘sac’ āyaṇ⁷ ittarasatto abhaviṣṣa, na amhākaṇ ācariyo evarūpaṇ upamaṇ āharissatha⁸, yāva mahā⁹ vatāyaṇ puriso ’ti sabbe va pādesu¹⁰ patitvā¹¹ sirasā vandiṇsu. Atha ne ācariyo āha: “ tātā amhākaṇ buddhānaṇ anucchaviko deyyadhammo n’ atthi, satthā ca bhikkhācāravelāyaṇ¹² idhā-gato; mayaṇ yathābalaṇ¹³ deyyadhammaṇ dassāma, tumhe yaṇ yaṇ paṇitaṇ phalāphalaṇ taṇ taṇ¹⁴ āharathā ” ti āharāpetvā hatthe dhovitvā sayaṇ tathāgatassa patte patitṭhāpesi¹⁵. Satthārā phalaṇ¹⁶ paṭiggahītamatte¹⁷ devatā dibbojaṇ pakhipiṇsu. So¹⁸ tāpaso udakam pi sayam eva pariśāvetvā adāsi; so¹⁹ tato bhattakiccaṇ katvā nisinne²⁰ satthari sabbe antevāsike pakkosivā satthu santike sārāṇiyakathaṇ kathento nisīdi. Satthā ‘dve aggasāvaka bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṇ āgacchantū’ ti cintesi; te satthu cittaṇ ñatvā satasahassakhināsavaparivārā āgantvā satthāraṇ vanditvā ekam antaṇ aṭṭhaṇsu. Tato Sarada[108]tāpaso antevāsike āmantesi²¹: “ tātā buddhānaṇ nisinnāsanam pi nīcaṇ, samaṇasatasahassānam pi āsanaṇ n’ atthi, tumhehi ajja ulāraṇ buddhasakkāraṇ²² kātuṇ vaṭṭati²³, pabbatapādato²⁴ vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharathā ” ti. Kathanakālo papaṇco viya hoti,

¹ C^k om. pana.

² K^v ins. taṇ sutvā Saradatāpaso āha.

³ So C^{adhk}K^v; N om. -sata-

⁴ B^m ins. mā.

⁵ So C^{adhk}K^v; C^hN mamaṇ.

⁶ C^a puttā ti.

⁷ So C^{adhk}Br; C^hN ad. puriso (cf. 90¹).

⁸ So C^{adhk}; C^hN āharissati.

⁹ K^v arahā.

¹⁰ C^k om. va, rep. pādesu.

¹¹ So C^{adhk}; C^hN nipatitvā.

¹² C^{adhk} velāya.

¹³ “ K^v ad. yathāsati; Br °satti.”

¹⁴ C^{adhk} no rep.

¹⁵ K^v patitṭhāp° (“great variance in the MSS. as to the causal of titṭhāti” N).

¹⁶ So C^{adhk} (originally satthā phalaṇ paṭiggahi, paṭiggahītamatte devatā . . .); K^v phalāphale; C^hN phalāphalaṇ.

¹⁷ So C^{adhk}BrK^v; C^hN ad. yeva.

¹⁸ B^rK^v om. so.

¹⁹ C^kK^v om. so.

²⁰ “ C^a nisinnāsanam pi.”

²¹ C^{adhk} āmantetvā.

²² “ K^v buddhānaṇ.”

²³ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti.

²⁴ (Rt. Himālayanayen.)

iddhimato pana iddhivisayo¹ acinteyyo ti muhuttan' eva² te tāpasā vaṇṇagandhasampannāni pupphāni āharitvā³ bud-dhānaṇ yojanappamānaṇ pupphāsanaṇ paññāpesuṇ, ubhinnaṇ aggasāvakānaṇ tigāvutaṇ, sesabhikkhūnaṇ adḍhayaṇjanikā-dibhedan, saṅghanavakassa usabhamattaṇ ahoṣi.—'Kathaṇ ekasmiṇ assamapade tāvamahantāni āsanāni paññattāni' ti na cintetabbaṇ, iddhivisayo h' esa.⁴—Evaṇ paññattesu āsa-nesu Saradatāpaso tathāgatassa purato añjalim paggayha thito "bhante mayhaṇ digharattaṇ hitāya sukhāya imaṇ pupphāsanaṇ abhiruhathā" ti⁵ āha.⁶

Nānāpupphañ ca gandhañ ca sannipādetva⁷ ekato pupphāsanaṇ paññāpetvā⁸ idaṇ vacanam abruvi(ṇ): (5)
idaṇ me⁹ āsanaṇ vīra paññattaṇ tav' anucchavaṇ,¹⁰
mama cittaṇ pasādentō nisīda pupphamāsane; (6)
sattarattindivaṇ buddho nisīdi pupphamāsane
mama cittaṇ pasādetvā hāsavitvā sadevake¹¹ [ti].* (7)

Evaṇ nisinne satthari dve aggasāvakā sesabhikkhū [109] ca attano attano pattāsane¹² nisīdiṇsu; Saradatāpaso mahantaṇ pupphacchattaṇ gahetvā tathāgatassa matthake dhārento aṭṭhāsi. Satthā 'jaṭilānaṇ ayaṇ sakkāro mahapphalo hotū' ti nirodhasamāpattiṇ samāpajji. Satthu samāpattiṇ¹³ samā-pannabhāvaṇ¹⁴ ñatvā dve aggasāvakā pi sesabhikkhū pi samāpattiṇ¹⁵ samāpajjiṇsu. Tathāgate sattāhaṇ nirodhasamā-pattiṇ samāpajjitvā nisinne¹⁶ antevāsikā bhikkhācārakāle sampatte vanamūlaphalaṇ¹⁷ paribhuñjitvā sesakālaṇ¹⁸ bud-dhānaṇ añjalim paggayha tiṭṭhanti, Saradatāpaso pana

* Not found in (the Paris MS. of) Sāriputtāpadāna.

¹ K^v om. iddhi.

² C^{adk} muhuttamatten' eva.

³ K^v āharīṇsu.

⁴ C^{ad} om. h'.

⁵ So C^b; C^{kN} abhiruyhathā ti.

⁶ So C^{adk}; K^v ad. tenāha; C^{bN} ad. tena vuttaṇ; Rt. gives 91¹¹⁻¹⁶ in Pali.

⁷ So C^{bN} Rt.; C^k sannipādetvāna; B^{mr}K^v sampādetvāna.

⁸ So C^bRt.; C^{kN} paññāpetvā.

⁹ So C^{bN}; C^{adk} Rt. t e.

¹⁰ So C^k; K^v °echavikaṇ; C^bNRt. °echaviṇ.

¹¹ K^v sadevakan (cf. Bv. I, 78).

¹² B^rK^v paññattāsane.

¹³ (C^k om. samāpattiṇ.)

¹⁴ K^v samāpajjanabhāvaṇ.

¹⁵ (C^a om. samāpattiṇ.)

¹⁶ K^v ins. tāpasassa.

¹⁷ So C^k; C^{bN} vanamūlaphalīphalaṇ; "K^v °le."

¹⁸ So C^{adk}; C^{bN} °kāle.

bhikkhācāram pi agantvā pupphacchattaṇ dhārayamāno va
sattāhaṇ pītisukhena vītināmesi. Satthā nirodhā¹ vuṭṭhāya
dakkhiṇapasse nisinnaṇ aggasāvaṇ Nisabhattheraṇ āman-
tesi: “Nisabha sakkārakārakānaṇ tāpasānaṇ pupphāsānā-
numodanaṇ karohi” ti; therō² cakkavattirañño santikā
paṭiladdhamahālābho mahāyodho viya tuṭṭhamānaso sāva-
kapāramiññaṇe ṭhatvā pupphāsānānumodanaṇ ārabhi. Tassa
desanāvasāne dutiyasāvaṇ āmantesi: “tvam pi bhikkhu³
dhammaṇ desehi” ti; Anomathero tepīṭakaṇ buddhavacanaṇ
sammāsivā dhammaṇ kathesi. Dvinnaṇ “sāvakānaṇ desa-
nāya ekassā pi abhisamayo nāhosi. Atha satthā aparimāṇe
buddhavisaye ṭhatvā dhammadesanaṇ ārabhi; desanāvasāne
ṭhapetvā Saradatāpasanaṇ sabbe pi catusattatisahassajaṭilā⁵
arahattaṇ pāpuṇṇisu.⁶ Satthā “etha bhikkhave” ti⁷ hat-
thaṇ pasāresi; tesanaṇ tāvad eva kesamassuṇ antaradhāyi,⁸
aṭṭha parikkhārā kāye⁹ paṭimukkā va ahesuṇ. ‘Saradatā-
paso kasmā arahattaṇ na patto’ ti: vikkhittacittattā¹⁰. Tassa
kira buddhānaṇ [110] dutiyāsane nisiditvā¹¹ sāvakaṇpāramiññaṇe
ṭhatvā dhammaṇ desayato aggasāvakassa dhammadesanaṇ
sotuṇ āradhakālato paṭṭhāya ‘aho vatāham pi anāgate uppaj-
janakassa¹² buddhassa¹³ sāsane iminā sāvakena paṭiladdhaṇ¹⁴
dhuraṇ labheyyan’ ti¹⁵ cittaṇ uppajji¹⁶; so tena parivitak-
kena maggaphalapaṭivedhaṇ¹⁷ kātuṇ nāsakkhi, tathāgataṇ
pana vanditvā sammukhe ṭhatvā āha: “bhante tumhākaṇ
anantarāsane nisinna bhikkhu tumhākaṇ sāsane ko nāma hoti”
ti—“mayā pavattitaṇ dhammacakkaṇ anupavattento sāva-
kapāramiññaṇassa koṭippatto soḷasa paññā paṭivijjhītvā ṭhito
mayhaṇ sāsane aggasāvako nāma eso” ti—“bhante yv āyaṇ¹⁸

¹ So C^hN; C^{ad}B^rK^v nirodhato.

² C^k om. therō.

³ B^r bhikkhūnaṇ.

⁴ K^v ins. agga-.

⁵ So C^hN.

⁶ K^v ad. te pi satthāraṇ pabbajanaṇ yāciṇsu.

⁷ C^h bhikkhavo ti.

⁸ C^hB^rK^v kesamassūni antaradhāyiṇsu.

⁹ C^k kāya-.

¹⁰ (C^a °cittā); K^v °cittatāya.

¹¹ Cf. 92²⁵; Rt. budunṭa devana asnehi hiṇḍa (dakuṇat savmaha-
terun vahansē . . .).

¹² “C^a (corr.) ad. ekassa” (cf. 93³).

¹³ (C^k om. buddhassa.)

¹⁴ B^rK^v paṭiladdha-.

¹⁵ So C^{ad}B^rK^v; C^hN paṭilabheyyan ti.

¹⁶ So C^hN; C^{ad}B^rK^v uppādesi.

¹⁷ C^{ad} °phalaṇ paṭivedhaṇ.

¹⁸ C^{ad} sac’ āhaṇ yaṇ.

mayā sattāhaṇ pupphacchattaṇ dhārentena sakkāro kato, ahaṇ imassa phalena aññaṇ Sakkattaṇ vā Brahmattaṇ vā na patthemī, anāgate pana ayaṇ Nisabhatthero viya ekassa buddhassa, aggasāvako bhavēyyaṇ ' ti patthanaṇ akāsi.¹ Satthā ' samijjhissati nu kho imassa purisassa patthanaṇ ' ti anāgataṇsa² ñāṇaṇ pesetvā olokeno kappasatasahassādhikaṇ ekaṇ asaṇkheyyaṇ atikkamitvā samijjhanabhāvaṇ addasa, disvā³ Saradatāpasāṇ āha: " na te ayaṇ patthanaṇ moghā bhavissati, anāgate pana kappasatasahassādhikaṇ⁴ ekaṇ asaṇkheyyaṇ atikkamitvā Gotamo nāma buddho loke uppajjissati; tassa mātā Mahāmāyā nāma devī bhavissati, pitā Suddhodano nāma rājā⁵ bhavissati⁶, putto Rāhulo nāma, upatthāko Ānando nāma, dutiyasāvako Moggallāno, tvaṇ pan' assa aggasāvako dhammasenāpati Sāriputto nāma bhavis[111]sasi " ti evaṇ tāpasāṇ vyākariṭvā dhammakathaṇ kathetvā bhikkhusaṇghaparivuto ākāsaṇ pakkhandi. Saradatāpaso pi antevāsikatherāṇaṇ santikaṇ gantvā sahāyakassa Sirivaḍḍhakakuṭumbikassa⁷ sāsanaṇ pesesi: " bhante mayhaṇ⁸ sahāyakassa vadetha: sahāyakena te Saradatāpasena Anomadassibuddhassa⁹ pādamūle anāgate uppajjanakassa Gotamabuddhassa sāsane aggasāvakaṭṭhāṇaṇ patthitaṇ, tvaṇ¹⁰ dutiyasāvakaṭṭhāṇaṇ patthehi " ti; evañ ca pana vatvā therehi puretaram eva ekapassena gantvā Sirivaḍḍhakassa¹¹ nivesanadvāre aṭṭhāsi. Sirivaḍḍhako¹² ' cirassaṇ vata me ayyo āgato ' ti āsane nisīdāpetvā attanā nīcatare āsane nisinno " antevāsikapurisā¹³ pana vo bhante na paññāyanti " ti¹⁴ pucchi — " āma samma, amhākaṇ assamaṇ Anomadassi buddho āgato, mayaṇ tassa attano balena sakkāre¹⁵ akarimha¹⁶; satthā sab-

¹ (Ch akāsin ti.)² Ch anāgataṇsa-³ Ch^B disvā na; K^v disvā ca pana.⁴ So Ch; N om. -sata-; C^{ad}K^v kappasatasahassādhikaṇaṇ.⁵ K^v mahārājā for rājā; C^{ad} Suddhodanamahārājā nāma.⁶ C^{ad}K^v om. bhavissati.⁷ C^a Sirivaḍḍhakuṭ^o (cf. 94, 8, 16).⁸ C^{ad}B^rK^v mama.⁹ K^v dassissa buddhassa.¹⁰ K^v ad. taṇ disvā.¹¹ K^v Sirivaḍḍhassa; C^a Sirivaḍḍhakakuṭumbikassa (cf. n. 7).¹² K^v ad. taṇ disvā.¹³ Sic C^aN; C^{ad}K^v parisa.¹⁴ Ch (only) paññāyati ti (see n. 13).¹⁵ C^{ad}K^v sakkāraṇ.¹⁶ C^{ad}K^v karimha.

besaṇ dhammaṇ desesi, desaṇāpariyosāne tṭhapetvā maṇ sesā arahattaṇ patvā pabbajīṇsu, ahaṇ satthu aggasāvakaṇ Nisa-bhattheraṇ disvā anāgate uppajjanakassa Gotamabuddhassa nāma sāsane aggasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ patthesiṇ, tvaṇ pi tassa sāsane dutiyasāvakaṭṭhānaṇ patthehi” ti—“mayhaṇ buddhehi saddhiṇ paricayo n’ atthi bhante” ti—“buddhehi saddhiṇ kathanaṇ mayhaṇ bhāro; hotu, tvaṇ mahantaṇ abhisankhāraṇ¹ sajjehi” ti. Sirivaḍḍho tassa vacanaṇ sutvā attano nivesanadvāre rājamānena aṭṭhakarīsamattaṇ² ṭhānaṇ samatalaṇ kāretvā³ vālikaṇ⁴ okiri[112]tvā⁵ lājapañcamāni pupphāni vikiritvā⁶ niluppacchadanaṇ maṇḍapaṇ kāretvā buddhāsanaṇ paññāpetvā sesabhikkhūnam pi āsanāni paṭiyādetvā mahantaṇ sakkārasammānaṇ sajjetvā buddhānaṇ nimantanatthāya Saradatāpasassa saññaṇ adāsi; tāpaso buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṇghaṇ gahetvā tassa nivesanaṇ agamāsi. Sirivaḍḍho pi⁷ paccuggamanaṇ katvā tathāgatassa hatthato pattaṇ gahetvā maṇḍapaṇ pavesetvā paññattāsanesu⁸ nisinnassa buddhapamukhassa bhikkhusaṇghassa dakkhiṇodakaṇ datvā paṇitabhojanena⁹ parivisitvā bhattakiccapariyosāne buddhapamukhaṇ bhikkhusaṇghaṇ mahārahehi vatthehi acchādetvā “bhante nāyaṇ ārambho appamattakaṭṭhānatthāya, iminā va¹⁰ niyāmena sattāhaṇ anukampaṇ karoṭhā” ti āha. Satthā adhiyāsesi; so ten’ eva niyāmena sattāhaṇ mahādānaṇ pavattetvā bhagavantaṇ vanditvā añjalim paggayha tṭhito āha: “bhante mama sahāyo Saradatāpaso yassa satthu¹¹ ‘aggasāvako bhaveyyan’ ti patthesi, ahaṇ tass’ eva dutiyasāvako bhaveyyan” ti. Satthā anāgataṇ oloketvā tassa patthanāya¹² samijjhanabhāvaṇ disvā vyākāsi: “tvaṇ ito kappasatasahassādhikaṇ¹³ asaṇkheyyaṇ¹⁴

¹ A conjecture; C^{ade}K^v abhisakkāraṇ; C^k adhisakkāraṇ; C^hN adhi-kāraṇ; B^{mr} sakkāraṇ (cf. 94¹³); Rt. renders: topi dan sarahava yi (cf. J. IV, 282⁷ annaṇ ca pānaṇ c’ abhisankaritvā, where no MS. has abhisankharo).

² B^{mr} om. aṭṭha-.

³ So C^{adhk} (“C^{ad} samanalaṇ k^o”); N samalaṇkāretvā (!); Rt. samatalā karavā. ⁴ B^rK^v vālikaṇ. ⁵ So C^{ak}B^r; C^hN okirāpetvā.

⁶ So C^{dk}B^r (C^a vicaritvā); C^hN vikirāpetvā.

⁷ K^v (ad.) tassa.

⁸ C^aK^v āsane.

⁹ C^h paṇitena bhojanena.

¹⁰ So C^h(k); N ca; K^v me.

¹¹ So C^{adhk}; K^v satthuno; C^hN satthussa.

¹² (C^{ad} patthanā-.)

¹³ C^a ādhikānaṇ.

¹⁴ C^{ad} asaṇkheyyānaṇ.

atikkamitvā Gotamabuddhassa dutiyasāvako bhavissasī” ti. Buddhānaṃ vyākaraṇaṃ sutvā Sirivaddhako haṭṭhapahaṭṭho ahoṣi. Satthā¹ bhaddānumodanaṃ katvā saparivāro vihāram eva gato. Ayaṃ bhikkhave mama puttehi tadā² patṭhita-patṭhanā³, te yathāpatṭhitam⁴ eva labhiṃsu; nāhaṃ mukhaṃ oloketvā demī” ti.⁵

[113] Evaṃ vutte dve aggasāvakaḥ Bhagavantaṃ vanditvā “bhante mayaṃ agāriyabhūtā samānā giraggasamajjaṃ⁶ dassanāya gatā” ti yāva Assajittherassa santikā sotāpatti-phala-paṭivedhā* sabbaṃ paccuppannavatthuṃ kathetvā “te, mayaṃ bhante⁷ ācariyassa santikaṃ gantvā taṃ⁸ tumhākaṃ pādāmūlaṃ⁹ ānetukāmaḥ tassa laddhiyā¹⁰ nissārabhāvaṃ kathetvā idhāgamane ānisaṃsaṃ kathayimha; so ‘idāni mayhaṃ antevāsivāso¹¹ nāma cāṭiyā udañcanibhāvappattisa-diso¹², na sakkhissāmi antevāsivāsaṃ vasitun’ ti vatvā ‘ācariya idāni mahājano gandhamālādihattho gantvā satthā-raṇṇā¹³ nēva¹⁴ pūjessati, tumhe kathaṃ¹⁵ bhavissathā’ ti vutte ‘kiṃ pana¹⁶ imasmiṃ loke paṇḍitā bahū udāhu dandhā’ ti¹⁷ —¹⁸ dandhā ācariya bahū paṇḍitā katipayā’ ti¹⁹ kathite ‘tena hi paṇḍitā paṇḍitā²⁰ samaṇassa Gotamassa santikaṃ gamissanti, dandhā dandhā²¹ mama santikaṃ āgamissanti, gacchatha tumhe’ ti vatvā āgantvā na-y-icchi²² bhante” ti. Taṃ sutvā satthā “bhikkhave Saṅjāyo attano micchādīṭṭhitāya²³ asāraṃ ‘sāro’ ti sāraṃ ‘asāro’ ti gaṇhi, tumhe pana attano paṇḍitātāya sāraṃ²⁴ sārato asāraṃ²⁵ asārato ñatvā asāraṃ pahāya sāram eva gaṇhitthā” ti vatvā imā gāthā²⁶ abhāsi:

* See 73²⁷. 77²⁸.

¹ C^{ad}B^rK^v *ad. pi.*

² K^v *om. tadā.*

³ “K^v patṭhitā pi.”

⁴ K^v *te patṭhitapattṭhitam.*

⁵ K^v *dammi ti.*

⁶ C^k *°samajja-*

⁷ K^v *ins. Saṅjāyassa.*

⁸ C^a *om. taṃ.*

⁹ K^v *°mūle.*

¹⁰ (C^{ad} *ad. na.*)

¹¹ K^v *°vāsikavāso (cf. p. 78, n. 9).*

¹² See 78¹⁰; C^k *udakañcanibh°*; C^hN *udañcanabh°.*

¹³ C^k *°raṇ yeva.*

¹⁴ (C^k *rep. kathaṃ.*)

¹⁵ “C^{ad} *ad. me.*”

¹⁶ C^k *om. ti.*

¹⁷⁻¹⁷ C^k *dandhā ti only*; K^v *bahū dandhā ācariyā ti*; C^h *dandhā after ācariya.*

¹⁸ So C^k; C^hN *paṇḍita- as in 78¹⁹.*

¹⁹ So C^kK^v (C^{ad} *dandha*); C^hN *dandhassa as in 78²⁰.*

²⁰ C^{ad}K^v *na icchi* (C^k *n’ atthi*). ²¹ So C^hk; N *°dīṭṭhikāya (no v.l.).*

²² K^v *ad. ca.*

²³ So C^k; C^hN *ad. c a.*

²⁴ C^k *imaṃ gāthaṃ.*

Asāre sāramatino sāre cāsāradassino¹

te sāraṇ nādhigacchanti micchāsāṇkappagocarā;

[114] sārāṇ ca sārato ñatvā asārāṇ ca asārato

te sāraṇ adhigacchanti sammāsāṇkappagocarā ti.

Tattha *asāre sāramatino* ti, cattāro paccayā, dasavatthukā micchādiṭṭhi, tassā² upanissayabhūtā³ dhammadesanā ti ayaṇ asāro nāma, tasmiṇ sāradiṭṭhino ti attho; *sāre cāsāradassino*¹ ti, dasavatthukā⁴ sammādiṭṭhi, tassā⁵ upanissayabhūtā dhammadesanā ti ayaṇ sāro nāma, tasmiṇ⁶ 'nāyaṇ sāro' ti asāradassino; *te sārāṇ* ti te pana⁷ taṇ⁸ micchādiṭṭhigahaṇaṇ gahetvā ṭhitā kāmavitakkādīnaṇ vasena *micchāsāṇkappagocarā* hutvā silāsāraṇ samādhisāraṇ paññāsāraṇ vimuttisāraṇ vimuttiñānadassanasāraṇ paramatthasāraṇ⁹ nibbāṇaṇ ca *nādhigacchanti*. *Sārāṇ* cā ti tam eva silāsārādisāraṇ 'sāro nāma ayaṇ', vuttappakāraṇ¹⁰ cā *asāraṇ* 'asāro'¹¹ ayaṇ' ti *ñatvā*; *te sārāṇ* ti te paṇḍitā evaṇ¹² sammādasanaṇ gahetvā ṭhitā nekkhammasāṇkappādīnaṇ vasena *sammāsāṇkappagocarā* hutvā taṇ vuttappakāraṇ¹³ sārāṇ *adhigacchanti* ti. Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādīni¹⁴ pāpunīṇsu, san-nipatitānaṇ sātthikā dhammadesanā¹⁵ ahoṣi ti

Aggasāvakavatthu¹⁶ aṭṭhamaṇ.

[115]

I, 9. NANDATTHERAVATTHU

Y a t h ā a g ā r a n¹⁷ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ ārabha kathesi.

*Satthā hi pavattavaradhammacakko¹⁸ Rājagahaṇ gantvā

* 96²⁵-97²⁰ cf. Sp. ad Vin. I, 82, and Ja. I, 85²⁴-91¹⁵; 96²⁵-102¹⁹ cf. Ud. 21²¹-24¹⁸ (and U d a.), Mp. ad A. I, 25¹² (Colombo ed., p. 190-192), Ja. II, 92-94 (and Tha. ad Th. 158-159).

¹ Cad^kK^v ca asāra°.

² C^k°diṭṭhikā tassā; C^a°diṭṭhikassa.

³ Cad°bhūtassa.

⁴ Cad°vatthuka-.

⁵ C^k°diṭṭhikassa (cf. n. 2).

⁶ K^v ad. sāre.

⁷ C^(a)^k pi; K^v om. pana.

⁸ K^v etaṇ; B^r evaṇ.

⁹ So Cadhk; N ad. ti.

¹⁰ C^d utta°.

¹¹ C^d ad. nāma; C^a ad. ti nāma.

¹² K^v etaṇ.

¹³ Cad utta°.

¹⁴ C^a ins. sam-.

¹⁵ Cadk om. d h a m m a-.

¹⁶ K^v "Aggasāvakamvedita" - Sañjayassānāgamanavatthu; B^r Sāri-puttattheravatthu.

¹⁷ So K^v; C^hN yathāg°; see p. 103, n. 4.

¹⁸ So Cadk; C^hN pavattitav° (K^v -pavara- for -vara-).

Veluvane viharanto “puttaṇ me ānetvā¹ dassethā” ti
 Suddhodanamahārājena pesitānaṇ saḥassasaḥassaparivārānaṇ
 dasannaṇ dūtānaṇ sabbapacchato² gantvā³ arahattaṇ pat-
 tena⁴ Kāḷudāyittherena gamanakālaṇ űatvā maggavaṇṇaṇ⁵
 vaṇṇetvā* vīsatisaḥassakhiṇāsavaparivuto Kapilapuraṇ⁶ nīto
 űātisamāgame pokkharavassaṇ aṭṭhuppattiṇ katvā⁷ ⁸Vessa-
 taraajātakaṇ† kathetvā punadivase piṇḍāya pavitṭho “ut-
 tiṭṭhe na ppamajjeyyā” ti gāthāya‡ pitaṇṇaṇ sotāpatti-phale
 patiṭṭhāpetvā “dhammaṇ care”⁹ ti gāthāya§ Mahāpajāpatiṇ
 sotāpatti-phale rājānaṇ ca sakadāgāmiphale patiṭṭhāpesi.
 Bhattakiccāvasāne pana Rāhulamātu guṇakathaṇ¹⁰ nissāya
 Candakinnarajātakaṇ¹¹|| kathetvā tato dutiyadivase¹² Nanda-
 kumārassa abhiseka-gehappavesanā¹³-vivāhamaṇḍalesu vat-
 tamānesu piṇḍāya pavisitvā Nandakumārassa hatthe pattaṇ
 datvā maṇḍalaṇ vatvā utṭhāyāsanaṇ pakkamanto¹⁴ kumārassa
 hatthato pattaṇ na gaṇhi. So pi tathāgate gāravena ‘pattaṇ
 vo bhante, gaṇhathā’ ti vattuṇ nāsakkhi, evaṇ pana cintesi:
 ‘sopānasise pattaṇ gaṇhissatī’ ti; satthā tasmim pi ṭhāne na
 gaṇhi. Itaro ‘sopānapādamūle¹⁵ gaṇhissatī’ ti cintesi; satthā
 tatthā pi [116] na gaṇhi. Itaro ‘rājāṇgaṇe gaṇhissatī’ ti
 cintesi; satthā tatthā pi na gaṇhi. Kumāro nivattitukāmo
 aruciyaṇ gacchanto satthu gāravena ‘pattaṇ¹⁶ gaṇhathā’ ti
 vattuṇ na sakkoti, ‘idha gaṇhissatī, ettha ettha¹⁷ gaṇhissatī’
 ti cintento gacchati. Tasmiṇ khaṇe¹⁸ Janapadakalyāṇiṇiṇi
 ācikkhiṇsu: “ayye Bhagavā Nandarājānaṇ gaṇetvā gato,

* Th. 527 sq.

† Ja. VI, 479-593.

‡ Dhp. 168.

§ Dhp. 169.

|| Ja. IV, 282-288.

¹ (C^k āgantvā.)² B^kK^v sabbapacchā.³ B^r om. gantvā.⁴ C^{ah}B^r arahattappattena.⁵ (C^h ‘vaṇṇanaṇ’.)⁶ K^v Kapilavatthupuraṇ (C^k Kapilavapuraṇ).⁷ B^r katvāna.⁸ K^v ins. mahā-.⁹ K^v ad. sucaritan.¹⁰ C^k ‘kathanaṇ’.¹¹ B^kK^v ‘kinnari’ (cf. Ja. IV, 288, n. 23).¹² K^v tatiyadivase (cf. p. 107, n. 19).¹³ So C^{adh}K^v; C^hN ‘ppavesana- (=Ja. I, 91¹¹, Uda., Mp.).¹⁴ K^v ad. va; B^kK^v ins. Nanda-.¹⁵ So C^hK^v; C^hUda. sopānamūle; Rt. hiṇipāmula dī.¹⁶ B^r om. pattaṇ.¹⁷ So C^kN Uda.; C^{ah}B^rK^v no rep.¹⁸ K^v ad. aññā itthiyo taṇ disvā.

taradāyajjassa taṇ¹ sāmikaṇ² karomī' ti ³āyasmantaṇ Sāriputtaṇ āmantesi: "tena hi tvaṇ Sāriputta Rāhulakumāraṇ pabbājehī" ti.⁴ Pabbājite⁵ ca pana kumāre rañño⁶ adhimattaṇ⁷ dukkhaṇ uppajji, taṇ⁷ addivāsetuṇ asakkonto Bhagavato nivedetvā "sādhu bhante ayyā mātāpitūhi ananūñātaṇ puttaṇ na pabbājeyyun" ti varaṇ yāci. Bhagavā tassa taṇ varaṇ datvā pun' ekadivasaṇ⁸ rājanivesane katapātarāso ekam antaṇ nisinnena rañña "bhante tumhākaṇ dukkāra-kārikakāle ekā devatā maṇ upasaṅkamitvā 'putto te kālakato' ti āha, ahaṇ tassā vacanaṇ asaddahanto⁹ 'na mayhaṇ¹⁰ putto bodhiṇ appatvā kālaṇ karoti' ti paṭikkhipin" ti vutte "idāni kiṇ saddahissatha, pubbe pi aṭṭhikāni dassetvā 'putto temato' ti vutte na saddahitthā" ti imissā aṭṭhuppativā Mahādhammapāla-jātakaṇ* kathesi, kathāpariyosāne rājā anāgāmiphale patiṭṭhahi. Iti Bhagavā pitarāṇ tisu phalesu patiṭṭhāpetvā bhik[118]khusaṇghaparivuto punad eva¹¹ Rājagahaṇ gantvā tato Anāthapiṇḍikena Sāvattḥiṇ āgamanatthāya gahitapaṭiñño, niṭṭhite Jetavanamahāvihāre, tattha gantvā vasaṇ kappesi.

Evaṇ satthari Jetavane viharante āyasmā Nando ukkaṇṭhitvā¹² bhikkhūnaṇ etam atthaṇ ārocesi: "anabhirato ahaṇ āvuso brahmacariyaṇ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṇ santānetuṇ¹³, sikkhaṇ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmī" ti.¹⁴ Bhagavā taṇ pavattiṇ sutvā ¹⁵āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ pakkosāpetvā etad avoca: "saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Nanda sambahulānaṇ bhikkhūnaṇ evaṇ¹⁶ ārocesi: anabhirato ahaṇ āvuso brahma-

* Ja. IV, 50-55.

¹ Ch n a ṇ (cf. p. 98, n. 13); K^v om. taṇ.

² B^{mr} dāyādaṇ; (C^k dāyajjaṇ.)

³ B^r ins. atha kho Bhagavā.

⁴ Ch ad. thero kumāraṇ pabbājesi; "B^rK^v ad. thero taṇ; B^r kumāraṇ pabbājesi."

⁵ So C^{dhk}B^r; N pabbājite.

⁶ K^v ad. taṇ sutvā.

⁷ B^r om. taṇ.

⁸ B^r pun' ekadivase; K^v punadivase (cf. n. 11).

⁹ So C^{ab}B^rK^v; C^kN na saddahanto.

¹⁰ (C^k mayihaṇ.)

¹¹ B^rK^v punadivase.

¹² K^v ukkaṇṭhito.

¹³ B^r santāretuṇ (B^{mr}Ud.Uda., sandhāretuṇ).

¹⁴ (C^k hināya vattissāmī ti.)

¹⁵ C^{ab}K^v ins. taṇ.

¹⁶ C^k etam atthaṇ for evaṇ; B^r om. bhikkhūnaṇ evaṇ.

cariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ,¹ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi” ti²—“evaṃ bhante” ti—“kissa pana tvaṃ Nanda anabhirato brahmacariyaṃ carasi, na sakkosi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissasī” ti³—“Sākiyāni maṇḍ⁴ bhante Janapadakalyāṇi gharā nikkhamantassa⁵ aḍḍhullikkhitehi⁶ kesehi apaloketvā⁷ etad avoca: ‘tuvaṃ kho ayyaputta āgaccheyyāsi’ ti; so kho ahaṃ bhante tad⁸ anussaramāno anabhirato (brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ¹, sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya)⁹ hināyāvattissāmi” ti². Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nandaṃ bāhāya¹⁰ gahetvā iddhibalena Tāvatiṃsadevalokaṃ nento¹¹ antarāmagge ekasmiṃ jhāmakkhette jhāmakkhāpūke¹² nisinnaṃ chinnakaṇṇanāsānaṅgutṭhaṃ ekaṃ paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭiṃ¹³ dassetvā Tāvatiṃsabhavane Sakkaassa devarañño upaṭṭhānaṃ āgatāni kakuṭapādāni¹⁴ pañca accharāsātāni dassesi.—Ka ku ṭ a p ā[119] d ā n i ti rattavaṇṇatāya pārāpatapādasadisapādāni.¹⁵—Dassetvā ca panāha: “taṃ¹⁶ kiṃ maññasi Nanda: katamā nu kho abhirūpataṛā vā¹⁷ dassaniyataṛā vā¹⁷ pāsādikataṛā vā, Sākiyāni vā Janapadakalyāṇi imāni vā pañca accharāsātāni kakuṭapādāni” ti—¹⁸“seyyathā pi sā bhante chinnakaṇṇanāsānaṅgutṭhā¹⁹ paluṭṭhamakkaṭṭi, evam eva kho bhante Sākiyāni Janapadakalyāṇi imesaṃ²⁰ pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ

¹ B^r santāretuṃ (B^m Ud. Uda., sandhāretuṃ).

² (C^k hināya vattissāmi ti = p. 99, n. 14.)

³ (C^k hinā vatt°.)

⁴ Only one MS. of Ud. 22¹⁵ omits maṇḍ; see n. 7.

⁵ Uda.: gharā nikkhamantassā ti anādare sāmivacanaṃ, gharato nikkhamato ti attho; gharā nikkhamantaṃ ti pi paṭhanti.

⁶ Uda. gives two readings: upaḍḍhullikkhitehi and aḍḍhullikkhitehi.

⁷ K^v avalok°; C^{ad} B^r K^v (Ud.!) ad. maṇḍ; see n. 4.

⁸ B^r K^v Ud. Uda. tam (taṃ).

⁹ C^{ad} B^r om. (. . .).

¹⁰ B^r K^v bāhāyaṃ; C^{ad} bāhāsu (cf. Uda. bāhāya gahetvā ti bāhumhi gahetvā viya . . .; Saundarananda, X, 3: pāṇau gṛhītā).

¹¹ B^r ānento; C^{ad} ad. va.

¹² K^v °khānumatthake.

¹³ (C^k B^r paluddha°.)

¹⁴ B^m kukkuṭa° (always).

¹⁵ So C^h Uda.; K^v pārāvattapādasadisapādāni; (C^k) N °pādasadisāni pādāni; B^r has pārevata°.

¹⁶ So C^{ad} K^v (cf. taṃ kiṃ maññatha, for instance, S. II, 179²⁶); C^k N tvaṃ.

¹⁷ K^v ca.

¹⁸ K^v ins. taṃ sutvā āha.

¹⁹ So C^h (cf. 100¹⁴); C^k N °naṅgutṭha-.

²⁰ C^{ad} K^v imāsaṃ.

upanidhāya saṅkham pi na upeti kalam pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti, atha kho imān' eva pañca accharāsātāni abhirūpatarāni c' eva dassanīyatarāni ca pāsādikatarāni cā" ti—¹" abhirama Nanda abhirama Nanda², ahaṇ te pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ" ti³—⁴" sace me bhante Bhagavā pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ, abhiramissām' ahaṇ⁵ bhante Bhagavati⁶ brahmacariye" ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ gahetvā tattha antarahito Jetavane yeva pāturahosi. Assosun kho bhikkhū: "āyasmā kira Nando Bhagavato bhātā mātucchāputto accharānaṇ hetu brahmacariyaṇ carati, Bhagavā kir' assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ" ti. Atha kho āyasmato Nandassa sahāyakā bhikkhū āyasmantaṇ Nandaṇ bhatakavādena⁷ ca upakkitakavādena⁸ ca saṃudācaranti: "bhatako kirāyasmā Nando upakkitako kirāyasmā Nando accharānaṇ⁹ hetu brahmacariyaṇ carati, Bhagavā kir' assa pāṭibhogo pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ paṭilābhāya kakuṭapādīnaṇ" ti. Atha kho āyasmā Nando sahāyakānaṇ [120] bhikkhūnaṇ bhatakavādena ca upakkitakavādena ca aṭṭhiyamāno harāyamāno jigucchamāno eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva, yass' atthāya¹⁰ kulaputtā sammad¹¹ eva agāasmā anagāriyaṇ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṇ brahmacariyapariyosānaṇ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṇ abhiññā sacchikatvā (upasampajja vihāsi)¹², 'khinā jāti, vusitaṇ brahmacariyaṇ, kataṇ karaṇiyaṇ, nāparaṇ itthatāyā' ti abbhāññāsi¹³, aññataro ca kho panāyasmā Nando¹⁴ ārahaṭaṇ ahoṣi. Ath' ekā devatā rattibhāge sakalaṇ Jetavanaṇ obhāsetvā satthāraṇ upasaṅkamitvā vanditvā ārocesi:

¹ K^v ins. tena hi.² So C^kK^vUd.; C^hN no rep.³ K^v °pādānaṇ (ti) here and below; (at 101¹³ C^k has °pādānaṇ > °pādīnaṇ.)⁴ K^v ins. taṇ sutvā āha.⁵ C^k abhiramissāmi ahaṇ; (C^k abhiramissāma ahaṇ.)⁶ B^{mr}Ud. Bhagavā.⁷ K^v bhatika°.⁸ C^k here upakkitaka°.⁹ K^v pañcannaṇ accharāsātānaṇ.¹⁰ C^k ~pe~ for kula° . . . āyasmā (Nando) 101²³⁻²⁷. ¹¹ K^v sammād.¹² So C^hUd.; K^v upasampa(j)ja viharati; N om. (. . .).¹³ So C^h; N abhiññāsi; as to C^k, see n. 10.¹⁴ So K^v; C^hN om. Nando, and most likely the archetypus had ~p~ like C^k.

“āyasmā bhante Nando Bhagavato (bhātā)¹ mātucchāputto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī” ti. Bhagavato pi kho ñāṇaṃ udapādi: ‘Nando āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī’ ti. So p’ āyasmā³ tassā rattiyā accayena Bhagavantaṃ upasaṃkamitvā vanditvā⁴ etad avoca: “yaṃ me bhante Bhagavā paṭibhogo pañcannaṃ accharāsātānaṃ paṭilābhāya kakūṭa-pādināṃ, muñcāmi’ ahaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavantaṃ etasmā paṭissavā” ti—“mayā pi kho te⁶ Nanda cetasā ceto paricca⁷ vedito: Nando āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ [121] cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti⁹; devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesi: āyasmā Nando—pe—viharatī ti; yad eva¹⁰ kho te Nanda anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ, athāhaṃ mutto etasmā paṭissavā” ti.¹¹ Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi:

‘yassa nittinno paṅko¹² maddito kāmakaṇṭako,

mohakkhayaṃ anuppatto sukhadukkhesu¹³ na vedhatī¹⁴ ti. (1) Ath’ ekadivasaṃ bhikkhū taṃ āyasmantaṃ¹⁵ pucchisū: “āvuso Nanda¹⁶ tvaṃ ‘ukkaṇṭhito’ mhi’ ti vadesi¹⁷, idāni te kathan” ti—“n’ atthi me āvuso gihibhāvāya ālayo” ti. Taṃ sutvā bhikkhū¹⁸ “abhūtaṃ āyasmā¹⁹ Nando katheti,²⁰ aññaṃ vyākaroti; atītadivasesu²¹ ‘ukkaṇṭhito’ mhi’ ti²² vatvā idāni ‘n’ atthi me gihibhāvāya ālayo’ ti katheti” ti²³ gantvā²⁴ Bhagavato tam²⁵ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Bhagavā bhikkhave

¹ So B^rK^v; C^{ah}K^N om. bhātā.

² C^{ad} abhiññāya.

⁴ B^r om. vanditvā.

⁶ So C^{ah}B^rUd.; C^kN om. te.

⁸ C^k abhiññāya.

¹⁰ K^v yath’ eva.

¹² So C^{ad}hk Ud.; B^{mr}K^v yassa tinno kāmapaṅko; N(=conjecture (y C^o)) yassa nittinno paṅko ca.

¹⁴ Ud. ad. sa bhikkhu (a vaitāliya-pāda; cf. Sn. 514, etc.).

¹⁵ So C^{ad}k; C^hN ad. Nandaṃ (cf. n. 3).

¹⁷ So C^{ad}kK^v; C^hN pavesesi.

¹⁹ K^v om. āyasmā.

²² C^kK^v smī ti.

³ B^rK^v ad. Nando.

⁵ K^v muñcāmi’ haṃ.

⁷ So C^hK^Ud.; N paticca (sic).

⁹ C^{ak} om. ti.

¹¹ (N here patissavā ti, misprint.)

¹³ So C^{ad}kK^vUd.; C^hN sukhadukkhe.

¹⁶ K^v (corr.) ins. pubbe.

¹⁸ B^r om. bhikkhū.

²¹ C^{ad} divase.

²⁴ C^h ad. te.

²⁵ B^r etaṃ.

atitadivasesu Nandassa attabhāvo ducchannagehasadiso ahosi, idāni succhannagehasadiso jāto; aya¹ dibbaccharānaṃ diṭṭhakāla²to paṭṭhāya pabbajitakiccassa matthakaṃ [122] pattu² vāyamanto taṃ kiccaṃ³ patto "ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

yathā agāraṃ⁴ ducchannaṃ vuṭṭhī samativijjhati,
evaṃ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo samativijjhati;
yathā agāraṃ⁴ succhannaṃ vuṭṭhī na samativijjhati,
evaṃ subhāvitaṃ cittaṃ rāgo na samativijjhati ti.

Tattha agāraṃ ti yaṃ kiñci gehaṃ; ducchannaṃ ti viralaccaṇṇaṃ chiddāvaccchiddaṃ; samativijjhatī ti vassavutṭhi vinivijjhati; abhāvitaṃ ti taṃ agāraṃ vuṭṭhi viya bhāvanārahitattā⁵ abhāvitaṃ cittaṃ pi rāgo samativijjhati, na kevaḷaṃ rāgo va, dosamohamānādayo sabbakilesā tathārūpaṃ cittaṃ ativijjanti⁶ yeva. Subhāvitaṃ ti samathavipaṣṣanābhāvanāhi subhāvitaṃ, evarūpaṃ cittaṃ succhannagehaṃ⁷ vuṭṭhi viya rāgādayo kilesā ativijjhituṃ na sakkonti ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpattiphalādini pāpuṇṇsu, mahājanassa sātthikā desanā ahosi.

Atha bhikkhū dhammasabhāyaṃ kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṃ: "āvuso buddhā nāma acchariyā; Janapadakalyāṇiṃ nissāya ukkaṇṭhito nāmāyasmā Nando satthārā devaccharā⁸ āmisaṃ katvā vinīto" ti. Satthā āgantvā "kāya nu 'ttha bhikkhave etarahi kathāya sannisinnā" ti pucchitvā "imāya nāmā" ti vutte "na bhikkhave [123] idān' eva, pubbe p' esa mayā⁹ mātugāmena palobhetvā vinīto yevā" ti vatvā atitāṃ āhari:

Atite Bārāṇasiyaṃ Brahmadaṭṭe rajjaṃ karente Bārāṇasivāsi Kappaṭo¹⁰ nāma vāṇijo ahosi. Tass' eko gadrabho kumbhabhāraṃ vahati, ekadivase¹¹ satta yojanāni gacchati. So ekasmiṃ samaye gadrabhabhārakehi¹² Takkaṣilaṃ gantvā, yāva bhaṇḍakassa¹³ vissajjanaṃ, gadrabhaṃ carituṃ vissajjesi.

¹ C^dB^rK^v ad. hi.

² So C^dk (C^s pattaṃ); C^hN pāpetuṃ.

³ B^r ad. matthakaṃ.

⁴ So B^rK^vN; C^{ad}hk yathāgāraṃ (cf. p. 96, n. 17).

⁵ B^r bhāvanāya rah^o.

⁶ So C^{ad}kK^v; C^hN ativiya vijjanti.

⁷ C^{ad}B^rK^v succhannaṃ gehaṃ.

⁸ (B^r devaccharāya.)

⁹ B^r om. mayā.

¹⁰ K^v Kappako (always).

¹¹ K^v divase divase.

¹² C^hB^r ad. saddhiṃ.

¹³ C^{ad}hB^r bhaṇḍakassa (cf. 104¹²).

¹⁴ B^rK^v ins. tāva.

Ath' assa so gadrabho parikhāpitṭhe caramāno ekaṇ gadra-
bhiṇ disvā upasaṅkami.¹ Sā tena saddhiṇ paṭisanthāraṇ
karonti āha: “kuto āgato 'sī” ti—“Bārānasito”²—“kena
kammenā” ti—“vaṇijjakammena”³—“kittakaṇ bhāraṇ
vahasī” ti—“kumbhabhāraṇ”⁴—“ettakaṇ bhāraṇ vahanto
kati yojanāni gacchasi” ti—“satta yojanāni”⁵—⁶“gataṭ-
ṭhāne⁷ koci te⁸ pādaparikkammaṇipitṭhiparikkammakaro⁹ at-
thi” ti—“n' atthi”¹⁰—“evaṇ sante mahādukkhaṇ nāma
anubhosī” ti.—Kiñcāpi hi tiracchānagatānaṇ pādaparikkam-
mādikārako¹¹ nāma n' atthi, kāmasaṇyojanaghaṭṭanattāṇ¹²
evarūpaṇ¹³ katheti.¹⁴—So tassā kathāya ukkaṇṭhi. Kappaṭo
pi bhaṇḍaṇ¹⁵ viśajjētvā tassa santikaṇ āgantvā “ehi tāta
gamissāmā” ti āha—“gacchatha tumhe, nāhaṇ gamissāmī”
ti. Atha [124] naṇ punappunaṇ¹⁶ yācitvā anicchantāṇ
'bhāyētvā¹⁷ naṇ nessāmī' ti cintētvā imaṇ gātham āha:

patodaṇ te karissāmī solasaṅgulakaṇṭakaṇ,¹⁸

sañchindissāmī te kāyaṇ; evaṇ jānāhi gadrabhā ti. (2)

Taṇ sutvā gadrabho “evaṇ sante aham pi¹⁹ kattabbaṇ jānis-
sāmī” ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

patodaṇ me karissasi solasaṅgulakaṇṭakaṇ¹⁸:

purato paṭiṭṭhahitvāna²⁰ uddharitvāna pacchato

dantaṇ²¹ te sātayaissāmī²²; evaṇ jānāhi Kappaṭa ti. (3)

¹ (C^k °kamitvā); B^r °kamati.

² So C^kN; C^h ad. ti throughout.

³ So C^h; C^kN vāṇ°; all except C^a ad. ti.

⁴ K^v ad. ti; B^r ad. vahāmī ti.

⁵ K^v ad. gacchāmī ti.

⁶ K^v ins. kiṇ.

⁷ K^v gatagataṭṭhāne.

⁸ B^r te koci; K^v te kāci; C^h kāci te.

⁹ So N; C^h °karā; B^r pādakammaṇipitṭhikammakārā; K^v pādapari-
kammaṇ pitṭhiparikammaṇ karontā; C^k pādaparikkammaṇ pitṭhikapari-
kammaṇ katā (o: kattā).

¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN ad. ti; K^v ad. ti vutte.

¹¹ B^r pādakammādikārakā.

¹² So C^k; C^hN °ghaṭṭana°.

¹³ C^hB^r ad. kathaṇ.

¹⁴ K^v kathesi.

¹⁵ K^v bhaṇḍakaṇ (cf. p. 103, n. 13).

¹⁶ So C^h; C^kN punappuna.

¹⁷ So C^h; N bhāsetvā; B^r paribhāsetvā; K^v (anāgacchantāṇ) bhāñ-
jetvā.

¹⁸ B^rK^v °aṅgulī°.

¹⁹ So C^k; C^hN ad. te.

²⁰ (K^v paṭiṭṭhapetvāna.)

²¹ K^v bhaṇḍaṇ; Rt. dat.

²² A conjecture; C^k sātayaissāmī; C^h sāvayaissāmī (o: sāt°); B^mN
pātayaissāmī (a glossa, cf. tattha tattha laṇḍaṇ sāteti=pāteti ti
laṇḍasātano, Mp. ad A. III, 156¹⁹); Rt. vaguruvā piyemi (giving the
verses in Pali also, with pātayaissāmī). See besides p. 62, n. 22.

Taṇ sutvā vāṇijo 'kena nu kho kāraṇena esa evaṇ vadatī' ti cintetvā ito c' ito ca olokeno taṇ gadrabhiṇ disvā 'imāy' esa evaṇ sikkhāpito bhavissati; evarūpiṇ nāma te gadrabhiṇ ānessāmi ti mātugāmena naṇ palobhetvā nessāmi' ti imaṇ gātham āha:

catuppadiṇ saṅkhamukhiṇ nāriṇ sabbaṅgasobhiniṇ¹
bhariyaṇ te ānayissāmi²; evaṇ jānāhi gadrabhā ti. (4)

Taṇ sutvā tuṭṭhacitto gadrabho imaṇ gātham āha:

catuppadiṇ saṅkhamukhiṇ nāriṇ sabbaṅgasobhiniṇ¹
bhariyaṇ me ānayissasi³, Kappaṭa bhiyyo gamissāmi yo-
janāni catuddasā ti. (5)

[125] Atha naṇ Kappaṭo "tena hi ehi" ti gahetvā sakaṭ-
thānaṇ agamāsi. So katipāhaccayena taṇ āha: "nanu
maṇ tumhe 'bhariyaṇ te ānayissāmi' ti avocutthā" ti—
"āma vuttaṇ, nāhaṇ attano kathaṇ bhindissāmi, bhariyaṇ
te ānessāmi, vaṭṭaṇ⁴ pana tuyhaṇ ekakass' eva⁵ dassāmi⁶;
tuyhaṇ pana⁷ attadutiyaṇ⁸ pahotu vā mā vā, tvam eva
jāneyyāsi; ubhinnaṇ vo saṇvāsam⁹ anvāya puttā pi jāyis-
santi, tehi bahūhi¹⁰ saddhiṇ tuyhaṇ taṇ pahotu¹¹ vā mā vā,
tvam eva jāneyyāsi" ti. Gadrabho tasmiṇ kathente kathente¹²
yeva anapekkho¹³ ahosi.

Satthā imaṇ desanaṇ āharitvā "tadā bhikkhave gadrabhi
Janapadakalyāṇi ahosi, gadrabho Nando, vāṇijo aham eva;
evaṇ pubbe p' esa mayā mātugāmena palobhetvā vinito"
ti jātakaṇ niṭṭhapesi ti

Nandattheravatthu¹⁴ navamaṇ.

I, 10. CUNDASŪKARIKAVATTHU

Idha socatī¹⁵ ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Velu-
vane viharanto Cundasūkarikaṇ nāma¹⁶ ārabha kathesi.

¹ C^{adk}K^v °sobhaniṇ.

² K^v nayissāmi.

³ K^v me bhariyaṇ nayissasi.

⁴ B^r vettanaṇ.

⁵ (C^s ekass' eva.)

⁶ "K^v ad. pattij."

⁷ C^{adk} om. pana; B^r (ad. ?) vettanaṇ.

⁸ K^v attano dutiyaṇ; B^r om. atta-

⁹ "B^r ad. vāsa."

¹⁰ C^k ad. pi.

¹¹ C^k tuyhaṇ vā hotu; "C^{ad} tāva hotu."

¹² Cf. p. 23, n. 3; C^{ad}K^v no rep.

¹³ C^k anapekho.

¹⁴ C^{ad} Nandavatthuṇ; B^r Nandattherassa vatthu.

¹⁵ K^v ad. pecca socati.

¹⁶ B^rK^v ad. purisaṇ.

So kira pañcapaṇṇāsa vassāni sūkare vadhitvā khādanto ca vikkīṇanto ca jīvikaṇ kappesi: chātakakāle¹ sakateṇa² vihiṇ ādāya janapadaṇ gantvā nālidvenālimattena³ [126] gāmasūkarapotake⁴ kiṇitvā⁵ sakataṇ pūretvā āgantvā pacchā-nivesane vajaṇ viya ekaṇ thānaṇ parikkhipitvā⁶ tatth' eva tesāṇ nivāpaṇ ropetvā⁷, (tesu)⁸ nānāgacche ca sarīramalaṇ⁹ ca khādītva vaddhitesu, yaṇ yaṇ māretukāmo hoti¹⁰, taṇ taṇ ālāne¹¹ niccalaṇ¹² bandhitvā sarīramaṇsassa uddhumāyitvā bahalabhāvatthaṇ¹³ caturassaramuggarena¹⁴ pothetvā 'bahamaṇso jāto' ti ñatvā mukhaṇ vivaritvā antare daṇḍakaṇ datvā lohathāliya¹⁵ pakka[t]thitaṇ¹⁶ uṇhodakaṇ mukhe āsiñcati; taṇ kucchiṇ pavisitvā pakka[t]thantaṇ¹⁷ karisaṇ ādāya adhobhāgena nikkhamati: yāva thokam pi karisaṇ atthi, tāva āvilaṇ hutvā¹⁸, suddhe udare acchaṇ anāvilaṇ¹⁹ nikkhamati. Ath' assa avasesaṇ udakaṇ piṭṭhiyaṇ āsiñcati; taṇ kālacammaṇ²⁰ uppādetvā gacchati; tato tiṇukkāya lomāni jhāpetvā tiṇhena²¹ asinā sīsaṇ chindati, paggharaṇakaṇ lohitaṇ bhājanena paṭiggahetvā maṇsaṇ lohiteṇa²² vaddhetvā pacitvā puttadāramajjhe nisinno khādītva sesaṇ vikkīṇāti. Tassa iminā²³ niyāmena jīvikaṇ kappentassa pañcapaṇṇāsa vassāni atikkantāni; tathāgate dhuravihāre²⁴ vasante ekadi-

¹ So C^{ak} (Rt. sāya-avadhiyehi di); C^hN chātakāle.

² B^r sakatehi.

³ K^v ekanālidvinālimattena.

⁴ B^r gāme sūk^o.

⁵ C^{adk} vikkīṇitvā (!); Rt. haera geṇa.

⁶ So C^{ek}B^mN; C^h paricchinditvā.

⁷ C^a nivāsaṇ kārāpetvā; B^r nivāsāpetvā.

⁸ Only in C^hB^r (and in K^v tesāṇ). ⁹ K^v sarīravalaṇjanāṇ.

¹⁰ B^r ahosi.

¹¹ So C^hN = conjecture by Dīpaṅkara (Dhpa. edition, 1905) apparently from Ja. I, 415¹⁵; Rt.: ē hūrā tara kara kaṇ uveka no-salenā lesa bāṇḍa; C^k, N's and C^h's MSS. ālāhane.

¹² (C^k niccakālaṇ, om. bandhitvā; for Rt. see n. 11.) ¹³ C^k bahalatthaṇ.

¹⁴ Sic C^hkN ("K^v caturrasamu^o"), meaning caturassa^o; Rt. sivuraṇ mugarakin.

¹⁵ So C^hN (no v.l.); Rt. lōsaḷuven; Gp. lohōtalīn; C^k lohanāliya.

¹⁶ So C^hkN (no v.l.).

¹⁷ So C^k (C^a pakkantaṇ); C^hN pakkaṭṭhitaṇ.

¹⁸ So C^{adk}; C^hN ad. nikkhamati.

¹⁹ C^h ad. hutvā.

²⁰ C^{ak} kālaṇ c^o; Rt. kaḷu-sam.

²¹ B^r tikkhipena.

²² C^a maṇsalohite (C^k maṇsaṇ lohito).

²³ C^hB^r ad. va.

²⁴ Gp. vaelat-vehera.

vasam pi pupphamuttthimattena pūjā vā kaṭacchumattaṇ¹
 bhikkhādānaṇ vā aññaṇ vā kiñci puññaṇ nāma nāhosi. Ath'
 assa sarīre rogo uppajji, [127] jīvantass' eva Avīcimahāniraya-
 santāpo upaṭṭhahi.²—A vīcisa n tā p o nāma yojanasate
 ṭhatvā olokontassa akkhini³ bhindānasamattho⁴ parilāho⁵;
 vuttam pi c' etaṇ: "samantā yojanasataṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati
 sabbadā" ti*, Nāgasenattherena pan' assa pākati kaggi-
 santāpato adhimattatāya⁶ ayaṇ upamā vuttā: "yathā mahā-
 rāja kūṭāgāramatto pāsāṇo pi nerayikaggimhi⁷ khaṇena
 vilayaṇ gacchati" ti⁸ . . . "nibbattasattā pan' ettha kaṇ-
 mabalena mātukucchigatā viya na viliyanti" ti.†—Tassa
 tasmiṇ santāpe upaṭṭhite⁹ kamma sarikkhako ākāro uppajji:
 gehamajjhe yeva sūkararavaṇ ravitvā jaṇṇukehi¹⁰ vicaranto
 purimavatthum pi pacchimavatthum pi gacchati. Ath' assa
 gehamānusakā¹¹ dāhaṇ gahe tvā mukhaṇ piḍahanti. Kam-
 mavipāko nāma na sakkā¹² kenaci paṭibāhituṇ: so viravat'
 eva¹³, samantā sattasu gharesu manussā niddaṇ na labhanti;
 maraṇabhayena tajjita¹⁴ bāhi nikkhamaṇaṇ vāretuṇ¹⁵
 sabbo gehaparijano¹⁶, yathā anto ṭhito¹⁷ vicarituṇ na sakkoti,
 tathā [gahe tvā] ¹⁸dvārāni thaketvā bāhi gehaṇ parivāretvā
 rakkhanto acchati, itaro anto-gehe yeva nirayasantāpena
 viravanto ito c' ito ca vicarati. Evaṇ satta divasāni vicaritvā
 sattame¹⁹ divase kālaṇ katvā Avīcimahāniraye nibbatti.—
 A vīc i m a h ā n i r a y o Devadūtasuttantenaṭ vāṇnetabbo.

* A. I, 142² (Mp.: evaṇ pharitvā tiṭṭhati, yathā samantā yojanasate
 ṭhatvā olokontassa akkhini yamakagolakā viya nikkhamanti).

† *A résumé of Mil.* 674²⁴.

‡ M. III, 178-187 (*esp.* 183²³-184³).

¹ C^k o m a t t a .

² So C^hK^v, cf. 107¹², 108¹⁰; C^kN utṭhahi.

³ So C^{adk}B^rK^v; C^hN akkhinaṇ.

⁴ So C^{adk}K^v; C^hN bhijjana^o.

⁵ K^v ad. hoti.

⁶ So C^hk; N adhimattakāya.

⁷ (B^r)K^v ad. pakkhitto.

⁸ So C^{adk}; C^hN om. ti.

⁹ C^a utṭhite (cf. 107⁴).

¹⁰ So C^k; C^hN jaṇṇukehi.

¹¹ So C^{adk}B^rK^v; C^kN gehe mānusakā.

¹² (C^c sakkō.)

¹³ So C^hk; N viravant' eva; B^m viravano va; C^{adk} ad. ito c' ito ca;
 B^mN ad. ito c' ito ca vicarati; cf. 107²².

¹⁴ B^r tajjito, tassa pana; C^h ad. tassa.

¹⁵ B^rK^v nivāretuṇ, ad. asakkonto. ¹⁶ "B^r ad. gehajano."

¹⁷ B^rK^v ins. b a h i.

¹⁸ B^rK^v ins. geha- (om. gahe tvā?).

¹⁹ "K^v corr. aṭṭhame"; cf. p. 97, n. 12.

—Bhikkhū tassa gharadvārena [128] gacchantā taṃ saddaṃ sutvā ‘sūkarasaddo’ ti saññino hutvā vihāraṃ gantvā satthu santike nisinnā evaṃ āhaṃsu: “bhante Cundasūkarikassa gehadvāraṃ pidahitvā sūkarānaṃ māriyamānānaṃ ajja sat-tamo divaso, gehe kāci¹ maṅgalakiriyā bhavissati maññe; ettake nāma bhante sūkare mārentassa ekam pi mettacittaṃ vā kāruṇṇaṃ vā n’ atthi, na vata no² evarūpo kakkhaḷo pharusso satto dīṭṭhapubbo” ti. Satthā “na bhikkhave so ime satta divase³ sūkare māreti, kamma sarikkhakaṃ paṇ’ assa⁴ udapādi: ‘jīvantass’ eva Avīcimahānirayasantāpo upaṭ-ṭhāsi⁵, so tena santāpena satta divasāni sūkararavaṃ ravanto anto-nivesane vicaritvā ajja kālaṃ katvā Avīcimhi nibbatto” ti vatvā “bhante idha loke evaṃ socitvā puna gantvā soca-naṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto” ti vutte “āma bhikkhave pamatto nāma, gahaṭṭho vā hotu⁷ pabbajito vā, ubhayattha socati yevā” ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

idha socati pecca socati,

pāpakārī ubhayattha socati,

so socati so vihaññati

disvā kamma kiliṭṭham attano ti.

Tattha *pāpakārī* ti nānappakārassa pāpakammassa kārako puggalo ‘akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ⁸ pāpaṇ’ ti* ekaṃ-
sen’ eva maraṇasamaye *idha socati*, idam assa kamma soca-
naṃ, vipākaṃ anubhonto pana *pecca socati*, idam assa para-
loke vipākasocanaṃ, evaṃ so *ubhayattha socati* yeva; ten’ eva
kāraṇena jīvamāno yeva so Cundasūkariko pi⁹ *disvā* [129]
*kamma kiliṭṭhaṃ attano*¹⁰ [ti]¹¹ attano kiliṭṭhakammāṇ¹² pas-
sitvā *socati*¹³, nānappakārakaṃ vilapanto *vihaññati* ti.¹⁴

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ, mahājanassa
sāttikā¹⁵ desanā jātā ti

Cundasūkarikavatthu¹⁶ dasamaṃ.

* It. 25³.

¹ (C^k kiñci.)

² So C^h; C^{ad}B^r om. vata (C^d ma for na); K^v na ca vata, om. no;
C^kN om. no.

³ (C^dK^v divasesu; B^r imesu sattadivasesu.)

⁴ C^hB^r ad. vipākaṃ.

⁵ K^v ins. tassa.

⁶ C^a utṭhāsi (cf. 107⁴).

⁷ C^a hoti; cf. p. 127, n. 6.

⁸ K^v ad. me.

⁹ K^v ad. socati.

¹⁰ C^h om. attano.

¹¹ Only C^{ad} om. ti.

¹² C^a om. kiliṭṭha-.

¹³ B^r om. socati.

¹⁴ K^v om. ti, ad. kilamati.

¹⁵ K^v ins. dhamma-.

¹⁶ C^{ad}B^r Cundasūkarikassa va^o.

I, 11. DHAMMIKAUPĀSAKASSA VATTHU

Idha modati ti imaṇ dhammadesanaṇ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Dhammikaṇ upāsakaṇ ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattihiyaṇ kira pañcasatā dhammikaupāsakā nāma¹; tesu *ekekassa pañca pañca upāsakasatāni parivārā.² Yo tesu jetthako³, tassa satta puttā satta dhitaro⁴, tesu ekekassa ekekā salākayāgu salākabhattaṇ pakkhikabhattaṇ navacandabhattaṇ⁵ vassāvāsikaṇ, te pi⁶ sabbe va anujātaputtā, nāma ahesuṇ. Iti cuddasannaṇ puttānaṇ, bhariyāya, upāsakassā ti soḷasa salākayāguādini pavattanti⁷, iti so saputtadāro silavā kalyāṇadhammo dānasaṇvibhāgarato ahosi. Ath' assa aparabhāge rogo uppajji, āyusaṇkhāro parihāyi. So [130] dhammaṇ sotukāmo "aṭṭha vā⁸ soḷasa vā⁹ bhikkhū pesethā" ti¹⁰ satthu santikaṇ pahīni; satthā pesesi. Te gantvā tassa mañcaṇ parivāretvā paññattesu āsanesu nisinnā "bhante ayyānaṇ me dassanaṇ dullabhaṇ bhavissati, dubbalo 'mhi, ekaṇ me suttaṇ sajjhāyathā" ti vutte¹¹ "katarāṇ suttaṇ sotukāmo upāsakā" ti—"sabbabuddhānaṇ avijahitaṇ Sati-paṭṭhānasuttan" ti vutte—"ekāyano ayaṇ bhikkhave māggo sattānaṇ visuddhiyā" ti† suttantaṇ paṭṭhapesuṇ. Tasmiṇ khāṇe chahi devalokehi sabbālaṇkārapatimaṇḍitā saḥassa-sindhavayuttā diyaḍḍhayaḷjanasatikā cha rathā āgamaṇsu; tesu¹² ṭhitā devatā 'amhākaṇ amhākaṇ devalokaṇ nessāmā' ti¹³ "ambho mattikabhājanaṇ bhinditvā suvaṇṇabhājanaṇ gaṇhanto viya amhākaṇ devalokaṇ¹⁴ abhiramituṇ

* Cf. Pj. II, 367²³.† M. I, 55³²—D. II, 290⁸.¹ So C^{adk}; C^{hN} ad. ahesuṇ. ² B^rK^v parivārāni; B^r ad. ahesuṇ.³ B^r ad. Mahādharmikaupāsako nāma.⁴ C^s satta satta puttadhitaro; K^v ad. honti.⁵ K^v ad. sanghabhattaṇ uposathikabh^o āgantukabh^o, om. navacandabh^o; B^r ad. nimantanabh^o uposathikabh^o āgantukabh^o sanghabh^o, om. navacandabh^o.⁶ C^{ad} tehi; B^r dadantehi.⁷ C^{ad} vattanti.⁸ C^sB^rK^v ad. me.⁹ K^v ins. dhammakathika-.¹⁰ K^v ins. dūtaṇ.¹¹ C^{dk}K^v vuttā.¹² C^k rep. tesu.¹³ So C^{kN}; C^hB^rK^v amhākaṇ devalokaṇ nessāma amh^o dev^o nessāmā ti.¹⁴ C^{adh}K^v °loke (cf. p. 110, n. 14).

idha nibbattā” ti¹ vadiṃsu. Upāsako dhammasavaṇantarā-
yaṇ anicchanto “āgametha āgamethā” ti āha; bhikkhū
‘amhe vadati’ ti² saññāya tuṇhī ahesuṇ. Ath’ assa putta-
dhītaro “amhākaṇ pitā³ dhammasavaṇena atitto ahoṣi,
idāni pana bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā sajjhāyaṇ kāretvā sayam
eva vāreti: maraṇassa abhāyanto⁴ nāma n’ atthi” ti vira-
viṇsu; bhikkhū ‘idāni anokāso’ ti utthāya⁵ pakkamiṃsu.
Upāsako thokaṇ vītināmetvā satiṇ⁶ labhivā putte pucchi:
“kasmā kandathā” ti—“tāta tumhe bhikkhū pakkosāpetvā
dhammaṇ suṇantā⁷ sayam eva vārayittha, atha mayaṇ
‘maraṇassa abhāyanasatto⁸ nāma n’ atthi’ ti [131] kan-
dimhā” ti⁹—“ayyā pana kuhin” ti—“anokāso ti utthā-
yāsana pakkantā tātā” ti¹⁰—“nāhaṇ ayyehi saddhiṇ
kathemi” ti—“atha kena saddhiṇ kathesi tātā” ti¹²—
“chahi devalokehi devatā cha¹³ rathe alaṇkaritvā ādāya ākāse
ṭhatvā ‘amhākaṇ devaloke¹⁴ abhirama, amhākaṇ devaloke¹⁴
abhiramā’ ti saddaṇ karonti, tāhi saddhiṇ kathemi” ti—
“kuhiṇ tāta rathā, na mayaṇ passāmā” ti vutte¹⁵—“atthi
pana mayaṇ ganthitāni¹⁶ pupphāni” ti—“atthi tātā” ti—
“kataradevaloko¹⁷ ramaṇiyo” ti—“sabbabodhisattānaṇ bud-
dhamātāpitunnaṇ ca vasitaṭṭhānaṇ¹⁸ Tusitabhavanaṇ rama-
ṇiṇaṇ tātā” ti—“tena hi ‘Tusitabhavanato āgatarathe
laggatū’ ti pupphadāmaṇ khipathā” ti. Te khipiṃsu; taṇ
rathadhure laggitvā ākāse olambi¹⁹, mahājano tad eva²⁰
passati, rathaṇ na passati. Upāsako “passath’ etaṇ²¹ dāmaṇ”
ti vatvā “āma passāmā” ti vutte “etaṇ Tusitabhavanato

¹ “C^{ad} rep. amhākaṇ devalokaṇ”; C^k rep. amhākaṇ . . . nibbatt^o
(nibbattāhi for nibbatta).

² So C^{ek}N; C^h vāreti ti, cf. 110⁶.

³ C^hB^rK^v ad. pubbe.

⁴ C^hB^r abhāyanakasatto; K^v ad. santo.

⁵ C^hB^r utthāyāsana; cf. 110¹³.

⁶ K^v ins. pati.

⁷ So C^kB^r; C^hN suṇanto.

⁸ C^hB^r abhāyanakasatto; “K^v corr. abhāyanto satto.”

⁹ C^k viravimhā ti; cf. 110⁶ and 111¹⁰. ¹⁰ So C^{dk}K^v; C^hN om. tātā.

¹¹ So C^{ad}kB^rK^v; C^hN ins. tātā; see n. 10.

¹² B^rK^v kathethā ti.

¹³ C^{ad} om. cha.

¹⁴ C^{ad} ‘lokaṇ; see p. 109, n. 14; (C^k ‘loke ‘bhirama . . . ‘loke
ramā ti).

¹⁵ So C^hkN; C^{ad} om. vutte.

¹⁶ So C^hk; N “ganthitāni.”

¹⁷ B^rK^v kataro (dev^o).

¹⁸ K^v vasanaṭṭhānaṇ.

¹⁹ C^k l a m b i; cf. p. 111, n. 1.

²⁰ C^{ad} etad eva.

²¹ So C^{ad}k; C^hN ins. puppha.

āgatarathe olambati¹, ahaṇ Tusitabhavanaṇ gacchāmi; tumhe mā cintayitthā, mama santike nibbattitukāmā hutvā mayā kataniyāmen' eva puññāni karoṭhā" ti vatvā kālaṇ katvā² rathe paṭitthāsi; tāvad ev' assa tigāvutappamāṇo saṭṭhisa-kāṭabhārālaṇkārapatimaṇḍito attabhāvo nibbatti, accharā-sahassaṇ parivāresi, pañcaviṣatiyojanikaṇ ratanavimānaṇ³ pātur ahoṣi. Te bhikkhū vihāraṇ anuppatte satthā pucchi: "sutā bhikkhave upāsakena dhammadesanā" ti⁴—"āma bhante, antarā yeva pana⁵ 'āgamethā' ti vāresi, ath' assa puttadhitaro [132] kandiṇsu, mayaṇ 'idāni anokāso' ti utthā-yāsanā nikkhantā" ti—"na so bhikkhave tumhehi saddhiṇ kathesi⁶, chahi pana devalokehi devatā cha rathe alaṇkaritvā āharitvā taṇ upāsakaṇ pakkosiṇsu⁷; so dhammadesanāya antarāyaṇ anicchanto tehi⁸ saddhiṇ kathesi" ti—"evaṇ bhante" ti—"evaṇ bhikkhave" ti—"idāni⁹ kuhiṇ nibbatto" ti—"Tusitabhavane bhikkhave" ti—"bhante idāni¹⁰ idha¹¹ nātimajjhe modamāno vicaritvā idān' eva gantvā puna modanaṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto" ti—"āma bhikkhave, appamattā¹² hi¹³ gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā sabbattha modaṇṭi yevā" ti vatvā imaṇ gātham āha:

idha modati pecca modati,
katapuñño ubhayattha modati,
so modati so pamodati
disvā kammavisuddhim attano ti.

Tattha *katapuñño* ti nānappakārassa kusalassa kārako pug-galo 'akataṇ vata me pāpaṇ, kataṇ¹⁴ kalyāṇan' ti* *idha*

* Cf. It. 25²⁰.

¹ C^k l a m b a t i (cf. p. 110, n. 19).

² K^v ins. Tussita-.

³ So C^k; Rt. ruvan-vimānak(ut); C^bN kanakavimānaṇ, cf. 23³ and 50¹⁴ (where Rt. has ran-vimāneka).

⁴ B^rK^v (for sutā, etc.): tumhehi 'ssa (B^r tumhe) bhikkhave upāsa-kassa dhammo desito ti.

⁵ C^k om. pana.

⁶ C^{ad} katheti.

⁷ K^v upakkosiṇsu.

⁸ So C^kN; C^bK^v tāhi; cf. 110¹⁷.

⁹ So C^{ad}K^bBr; K^v bhante idāni so; C^bN idāni bhante so.

¹⁰ K^v om. idāni.

¹¹ (C^a idaṇ.)

¹² B^r °tto, and singular throughout.

¹³ So C^bk; N pi.

¹⁴ B^r ad. me, K^v ad. vata me.

kammamodanena pecca vipākamodanena modatī¹, evaṃ ubha-yattha modatī nāma; kammavisuddhiṃ puññakammasampattiṃ disvā kālakiriyaṃ pubbe idha loke pi modati, kālaṃ katvā idāni paraloke pi atimodati² yevā ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpānnādayo ahesuṇ, mahājanassa sātthikā dhammadesanā jātā ti

Dhammikaupāsakassa³ vatthu ekādasamaṇ.

o [133]

I, 12. DEVADATTASSA VATTHU

Idha tappatī⁴ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto Devadattaṃ ārabba kathesi.

*Devadattassa vatthuṃ⁵ pabbajitakālato⁶ paṭṭhāya yāva paṭhavippavesanā Devadattaṃ ārabba bhāsitaṃ sabbāni jātakāni vitthāretvā kathitaṃ. Ayaṃ paṇ' ettha saṅkhepo:

Satthari, Anupiyaṃ⁷ nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo, taṃ nissāya Anupiyambavane viharante, ye ca⁸ tathāgatassa lakkhaṇapa-ṭiggahanādivase yeva asītisahassehi nātikulehi 'rājā vā hotu buddho vā, khattiyaparivāro vicarissatī' ti asītisahassaputtā paṭiññātā, tesu yebhuyyena pabbajitesu Bhaddiyarājānaṃ⁹ Anuruddhaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhaguṃ Kimbilaṃ Devadattaṃ ti ime cha Sakke¹⁰ apabbajante¹¹ disvā "mayaṃ attano¹² putte pabbā-jema; ime cha Sakka¹³ na nātakā maññe, tasmā na pabbajanti" ti kathaṃ samuṭṭhāpesuṇ. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko Anuruddhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā "tāta amhākaṃ kulā¹⁴

* See the Saṅghabhedakkhandhaka, Vin. II, 180-206.

† See Ja. VII, s.v. Devadatta ('tassa vadhāya parisakkaṇaṃ, akatañ-ñūtā, sugatālaya, etc.).

¹ C^{ad} ad. ti.

² So C^hN; C^{ad}B^r modati; C^k modati atimodati; K^v pamodati atimodati.

³ C^(d)K^v Dhammikaupāsaka.

⁴ K^v ad. pecca tappati.

⁵ So C^kN; C^h vatthu.

⁶ C^{ad} pabbajjato; C^k pabbajjāto.

⁷ So all authorities; see SBE. XX, p. 224, n. 2 (Sv. ad D. III, 1¹⁴ gives two readings: Anupiyaṃ . . . Anupiyaṃ).

⁸ C^hkN yeva for ye ca.

⁹ C^k Bhaddiyaṃ rājā; B^r Bhaddiyaṃ nāma rājā.

¹⁰ B^r Sakye.

¹¹ K^v ad. ñātiyo.

¹² C^a rep. attano.

¹³ C^kK^v Sakyā.

¹⁴ B^r kule.

pabbajito n'atthi; tvaṇ vā pabbaja¹, ahaṇ vā pabbajissāmi² ti āha.

*So pana sukhumālo hoti sampannabhogo, n'atthi ti vacanam pi tena na sutapubbaṇ. Ekadivasan hi tesu chasu khattiyesu gulakīlāya² kilantesu Anuruddho pūvena³ parājito pūvatthāya⁴ pahini. Ath' assa mātā pūve sajjetvā [134] pahini; te khāditvā⁵ puna kiṇṇsu, punappunāṇ⁶ tass' eva parājayo hoti.⁷ Mātā pan' assa pahite⁸ tikkhattuṇ pūve pahinitvā⁹ catutthavāre "pūvaṇ¹⁰ n'atthi" ti pahini. So n'atthi ti vacanassa asutapubbattā 'esā p' ekā pūvavikati bhavissati' ti maññamāno "natthipūvaṇ me āharathā" ti pesesi. Mātā pan' assa "natthipūvaṇ pana¹¹ ayye dethā" ti vutte 'mama puttena n'atthi ti padaṇ na sutapubbaṇ, iminā pana¹² upāyena¹³ etaṇ atthaṇ jānāpessāmi' ti¹⁴ tucchaṇ suvaṇṇapātiṇ aññāya suvaṇṇapātiyā paṭikujjitvā pesesi.¹⁵ Nagarapariggāhikā devatā cintesuṇ: 'Anuruddhasakkena Annahārakāle¹⁶ attano bhāgabhattaṇ Upariṭṭhapacceka budhassa¹⁷ datvā "n'atthi ti me vacanassa savanaṇ mā hotū" ti¹⁸, "bhojanupattiyā¹⁹ jānanaṇ mā hotū" ti patthanā katā; sac' āyaṇ tucchapātiṇ passissati, devasamāgamaṇ pavisitūṇ na labhissāma, sisam pi no sattadhā phaleyyā' ti.²⁰ Atha taṇ²¹ pātiṇ dibbapūvehi²² punnaṇ akaṇsu. Tassā gulamaṇḍale ṭhapetvā ugghāṭitamattāya²³ pūvagandho sakalanagare²⁴ chā-

* 113³-117⁰ cf. Mp. ad A. I, 23²¹ (Colombo ed., 114²⁷-118²⁷); Th. 910 sq.

¹ Ch^B pabbajissasi.

² So C^{ad} Br^K V^v (C^k gulakīlā); C^B N^o kilāṇ.

³ C^{ad} pūve; C^k pūpe (but pūvatthāya and pūva- below).

⁴ K^v ins. purisaṇ mātu santikaṇ.

⁵ K^v rep. khāditvā.

⁶ C^k punappuna.

⁷ "K^v ad. punappunnaṇ pūvatthāya."

⁸ Br^v rep. pahite; K^v paccite for pahite.

⁹ (K^v pahitvā.)

¹⁰ Br^K V^v pūvā.

¹¹ C^{ad} Br^k kira ("C^a corr. karetvā").

¹² K^v imināhaṇ.

¹³ Br^K V^v ad. naṇ.

¹⁴ K^v ad. cintetvā.

¹⁵ K^v ins. maggantare.

¹⁶ So Ch^N; K^v Annabhāvarakakāle (o: 'bhāra' < 'bhāva'); Anna- bhāra^o adopted by Th., Mp. (Colombo ed.), Burlingame (and Gl. who remarks that some MSS. have Annahāra^o).¹⁷ (Br^v Upadittha^o.)

¹⁸ C^a māhosi ti; Br^v om. ti.

¹⁹ C^{ad} Br^K V^v nupattitthānaṇ (cf. 115³). ²⁰ So Ch^v; C^k N^o phāleyyā ti.

²¹ So C^k; Ch^N naṇ.

²² C^{ad} k^v dibbapūva(ṇ); K^v ins. pari.

²³ C^a ugghaṭ^o.

²⁴ K^v nagaṇ (Ja. II, 253^{1, 3}).

detvā¹ t̥hito, pūvakhaṇḍaṇ mukhe t̥hapitamattam eva satta rasaharaṇisahasāni² anuphari. So cintesi: 'nāhaṇ³ mātu piyo, ettakaṇ me⁴ kālaṇ imaṇ natthi[135]pūvaṇ nāma na paci; ito paṭṭhāya aññaṇ pūvaṇ nāma⁵ na khādissāmi' ti; °gehaṇ gantvā pi⁷ mātaraṇ pucchi: "amma tumhākaṇ ahaṇ piyo, appiyo" ti—⁸"tāta ekakkhino akkhi⁹ viya ca¹⁰ hadayaṇ viya ca atipiyo¹¹ me" ti¹²—"atha kasmā ettakaṇ kālaṇ mayhaṇ natthipūvaṇ na pacittha¹³ ammā" ti.¹⁴ Sā cūlūpaṭṭhākaṇ pucchi: "atthi kiñci pātiyaṇ tāta" ti—"paripunnā¹⁵ ayye pāti pūvehi, evarūpā pūvā nāma nre¹⁶ na diṭṭhapubbā" ti. Sā cintesi 'mayhaṇ putto puññavā katābhinihāro bhavissati, devatāhi pātiṇ pūretvā pūvā pahitā bhavissanti' ti. Atha naṇ putto "amma ito paṭṭhāyāhaṇ aññaṇ pūvaṇ nāma na khādissāmi, natthipūvam eva paceyyāsi" ti. Sā pi'ssa tato paṭṭhāya "pūvaṇ khādikutāma'smi" ti vutte¹⁷ tucchapātim eva aññāya pātiyā paṭikujjitvā¹⁸ peseti¹⁹: yāva agāramajjhe vasi²⁰, tāv' assa devatā pūve²¹ pahinṇsu. So ettakam pi ajānanto va²² pabbajjaṇ nāma kiṇ jānissati. Tasmā "kā esā pabbajjā nāmā" ti bhātaraṇ pucchitvā "ohāritakesamassunā kāsāvanivatthena²³ kaṭṭhattharake²⁴ vā bidalamañcake²⁵ vā nipajjitvā piṇḍāya carantena vihātappaṇ, esā pabbajjā nāmā" ti vutte "bhātika²⁶ ahaṇ sukhumālo, nāhaṇ sakkhissāmi [136] pabbajitun" ti āha—"tena hi tāta kammantaṇ²⁷ uggahetvā gharāvāsaṇ vasa, na hi²⁸ sakkā

¹ Br^v K^v ad. viya. ² (C^k °haraniyosahassāni.) ³ (C^k rep. nāhaṇ.)

⁴ K^v eva.

⁵ C^{ad} om. nāma.

⁶ Br^v K^v ins. so.

⁷ C^{ad} om. pi. ⁸ K^v ins. sā āha. ⁹ C^k akkhiṇ. ¹⁰ C^{ad} K^v om. ca.

¹¹ (Br atipiyapiyo.) ¹² Br me asī ti; K^v me ahoṣi ti; C^{ad} me hi ti.

¹³ "C^{ad} anapacittha" (for na pac°? cf. p. 42, n. 8).

¹⁴ K^v ad. āha.

¹⁵ So C^b; C^kN paripunnāṇ.

¹⁶ C^k om. me (cf. p. 108, n. 2).

¹⁷ So N (C^k °kāmu smi ti); C^{ad} Br^v K^v °kāmo 'mhi ti.

¹⁸ So C^b K^v, cf. 113¹⁵; C^kN here °jjetvā.

¹⁹ C^kK^v pesesi.

²⁰ C^{ad} vasati.

²¹ So C^k (om. -ve); C^b devatā va pūve; C^{ad} devatā va pūvaṇ; Br devatā pūve hi; N devatā dībbapūve. ²² So C^b; N vā!; C^{ad} Br^v K^v om. va

²³ Br kāsāyaniv°; C^{ad} kāsāyavatthena.

²⁴ C^k kaṭṭhatthare (Rt. daṇḍu-maessa).

²⁵ Br virajja°; Rt. pōru-haṇḍa (Gl. vēpat-haṇḍa).

²⁶ C^{ad} bhātiya. ²⁷ (C^k kim mantāṇ); C^b kammante. ²⁸ So C^b; N na pi.

amhesu ekena apabbajitun" ti. Atha naṃ "ko esa kam-manto nāmā" ti pucchi.

—Bhattutṭhānatṭhānam¹ pi ajānanto kulaputto kamman-taṃ nāma kiṃ² jānissati. Ekadivasaṃ hi tiṇṇaṃ khattiyānaṃ kathā udapādi: "bhattaṃ nāma kuhiṃ utṭhahatī" ti. Kim-bilo āha: "koṭṭhe³ utṭhahatī" ti. Atha naṃ Bhaddiyo "tvaṃ bhattutṭhānatṭhānaṃ⁴ na jānāsi; bhattaṃ nāma ukkhaliyaṃ utṭhahatī" ti āha. Anuruddho "tumhe dve pi na jānātha, bhattaṃ nāma ratanamakulāya⁵ suvaṇṇapātiyaṃ⁶ utṭhahatī" ti āha. Tesu kira ekadivasaṃ Kimbilo koṭṭhato⁷ vihi otāriyamāne⁸ disvā 'ete koṭṭhe⁹ va¹⁰ jātā' ti saññi aho-si, Bhaddiyo ekadivasaṃ ukkhalito bhattaṃ vadḍhiyamānaṃ disvā 'ukkhaliyaṃ ñeva uppannaṃ' ti saññi aho-si, Anurud-dhena pana n' eva vihiṃ¹¹ koṭṭentā¹² na bhattaṃ pacantā¹² na vadḍhentā diṭṭhapubbā, vadḍhetvā pana purato ṭhapitam eva passatī, so 'bhuñjitukāmakāle bhattaṃ pātiyaṃ utṭha-hatī' ti¹³ saññam akāsi.—

Evaṃ tayo pi¹⁴ bhattutṭhānatṭhānaṃ¹⁵ na jānanti, tenāyaṃ "ko esa¹⁶ kam-manto nāmā" ti pucchitvā "paṭhamāṃ khettaṃ kasāpetabban" ti ādikaṃ saṃvacchare saṃvacchare¹⁷ kattab-bakiccaṃ sutvā "kadā kam-mantānaṃ anto paññāyissati, kadā mayaṃ appossukkā bhoge bhuñjissāmā" ti vatvā, kamman-tānaṃ apariyantatāya akkhātāya¹⁸, "tena hi tvaṃ ñeva gharāvāsaṃ vasa, na mayhaṃ eten' attho" ti¹⁹ mātaraṃ upa-saṅka[137]mitvā "anu-jānāhi maṃ amma, pabbajissāmī" ti vatvā tāya²⁰ tikkhattuṃ paṭikkhipitvā²¹ "sace te sahāyako Bhaddiyarājā pabbajati²², tena saddhiṃ pabbajāhi" ti vutte

¹ C^Bmr bhattutṭhānam.

² C^d kiṃ nāma.

³ So C^kB^rK^v (C^d koṭṭhā), cf. 115¹⁰; C^BN koṭṭhake.

⁴ B^rK^v bhattassa utṭh°. ⁵ C^k °makulāya. ⁶ C^{dh} °pātiyā.

⁷ C^B koṭṭhakato. ⁸ C^k otar°. ⁹ C^B koṭṭhake.

¹⁰ B^rK^v yeva. ¹¹ K^v vihiyo; C^k vihi (o: vīhi).

¹² K^v koṭṭento, pacanto resp. ¹³ C^dK^v upatṭhahatī ti.

¹⁴ C^dB^r ad. te. ¹⁵ C^d ad. pi (cf. 115³).

¹⁶ C^k rep. ko esa. ¹⁷ C^kK^v no rep.

¹⁸ So C^BK^v (Gl.); C^kN akkhayātāya (o: akkhyātāya).

¹⁹ C^kK^v etena attho ti (C^k ekena attho ti); K^v ad. vatvā.

²⁰ B^r ad. nānappakārehi ca. ²¹ K^v paṭikkhi(t)to, ins. tāta.

²² So C^k (C^d pabbajeti); C^BN pabbajissati.

taṇ upasaṅkamitvā “mama kho samma pabbajjā tava paṭi-
baddhā” ti vatvā taṇ nānappakārehi saññāpetvā sattame
divase attanā saddhiṇ pabbajanatthāya¹ paṭiññaṇ gaṇhi.
Tato Bhaddiyo Sakyarājā, Anuruddho, Ānando, Bhagu,²
Kimbilo, Devadatto ti ime cha khattiyā Upālikappakasattamā
devā viya dibbasampattiṇ sattāhaṇ³ anubhavitvā uyyānaṇ⁴
gacchanṭā viya caturāṅginiyā senāya nikkhamitvā paravi-
sayaṇ patvā rājāṇāya senaṇ⁵ nivattetvā⁶ paravisayaṇ
okkamaṇsu.⁷ Tattha cha khattiyā attano attano⁸ ābhara-
ṇāni omuñcitvā bhaṇḍikaṇ katvā “handa bhāṇe Upāli⁹ ni-
vattassu, alaṇ te ettakaṇ jivikāyā” ti tassa adaṇsu. So
tesaṇ pādamūle pavatṭetvā¹⁰ paridevitvā āpaṇ atikkamituṇ
asakkonto utṭhāya¹¹ nivatti; tesaṇ dvidhājātakāle¹² vanaṇ
ārodanappattaṇ viya paṭhavī kampamānakārappattā viya
ahosi. Upāli¹³ thokaṇ nivattitvā¹⁴ ‘caṇḍā kho Sākiyā; iminā
kumārā nipphātītā¹⁵ ti ghāteyyum pi maṇ; ime hi nāma Sakya-
kumārā evarūpaṇ sampattiṇ pahāya imāni anagghāni ābha-
raṇāni khelaṇḍaṇ viya chaḍdetvā pabbajjissanti, [138] kim
āṇga panāhan’ ti¹⁶ bhaṇḍikaṇ muñcitvā¹⁷ tāni ābharaṇāni
rukkhelaggetvā “atthikā gaṇhantū” ti vatvā tesaṇ santikaṇ
gantvā tehi “kasmā¹⁸ nivatto ‘sī” ti puṭṭho tam atthaṇ
ārocesi. Atha naṇ te ādāya satthu santikaṇ gantvā¹⁹ “mayaṇ
bhante Sākiyā nāma mānanissitā, ayaṇ amhākaṇ digharattaṇ

¹ So C^k; C^bN pabbajjan°!

² “K^v corr. Bhaggulo.”

³ K^v ins. mahāsampattiṇ.

⁴ (N seyyānaṇ, misprint.)

⁵ C^{dk} senā; C^a senāya; K^v rājāṇā[petv]āya sabbasenaṇ.

⁶ B^rK^v nivattāpetvā (see 98^{23, 24}).

⁷ So C^{adh}B^rK^v (Vin. II, 182³¹); C^kN pakkamaṇsu.

⁸ K^v no rep.

⁹ K^v ins. tvaṇ.

¹⁰ B^r °itvā; K^v nipa[t]itvā.

¹¹ K^v ad. taṇ gahetvā.

¹² So C^bN (Rt. ven-vū kalāṭa); C^{ad} vīdhāyakāle; C^k vijātakāle;
B^r dvidhābhijjītakāle; K^v dvidhābhijjīkāle.

¹³ K^v ad. kappako pi.

¹⁴ K^v ad. evaṇ cintesi.

¹⁵ So C^kN; C^{ch} (Vin. ed. Oldenberg) nippātītā; Sp. (Colombo ed.) ad
Vin. II, 182³⁵: nippātītā ti nikkhamitā (cf. Ja. V, 467²⁵); K^v nipphat-
titā; C^{ad} ghātītā; B^r nighātītā (Rt. uses marā “having killed”).

¹⁶ K^v ad. cintetvā.

¹⁷ So C^{adk} Vin. (Rt. ē podi mudā piyā); C^bN omuñcitvā (cf. 116¹⁰).

¹⁸ C^b ins. na.

¹⁹ K^v ad. Bhagavantaṇ vanditvā.

paricārako¹, imaṇ paṭhamatarāṇ pabbājetha, mayam assa² abhivādanādini karissāma; evaṇ no māno nimṃdayissatī³ ti³ vatvā taṇ paṭhamatarāṇ pabbājetvā pacchā sayāṇ pabbajīṇsu. Tesu āyasmā Bhaddiyo ten' ev' antaravassena⁴ tevijjo ahosi, āyasmā Anuruddho dibbacakkhuko hutvā pacchā Mahāpurisavitakkasuttaṇ^{*} sutvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇi, āyasmā Ānando sotāpattiphale patitṭhahi, Bhagutthero ca Kimbilatthero ca aparabhāge vipassanaṇ vadhetvā arahattaṇ pāpuṇīṇsu, Devadatto pothujanikaṇ⁵ iddhiṇ patto.

Aparabhāge satthari Kosambiyaṇ viharante sasāvaka-saṅghassa⁶ tathāgatassa mahanto lābhasakkāro nibbatti,⁷ vatthabhesajjādihatthā⁸ manussā vihāraṇ pavisitvā "kuhiṇ satthā, kuhiṇ Sāriputtatthero, kuhiṇ ⁹Moggallānatthero, kuhiṇ Mahākassapatthero, kuhiṇ Bhaddiyatthero, kuhiṇ Anuruddhatthero, kuhiṇ Ānandatthero, kuhiṇ Bhagutthero, kuhiṇ Kimbilatthero" ti asītiyā¹⁰ mahāsāvakānaṇ nisinnaṭṭhānaṇ oloketvā¹¹ vicaranti, 'Devadattatthero kuhiṇ nisinnō vā ṭhito vā' ti vattā pi¹² n' atthi. So cintesi: 'ahaṇ etehi saddhiṇ yeva pabbajito, ete pi khattiyapabbajitā aham pi khattiyapabbajito, [139] lābhasakkārahathā manussā ete¹³ pariyesanti, mama nāmaṇ gahetā¹⁴ pi n' atthi; kena nu kho saddhiṇ ekato hutvā¹⁵ kaṇ pasādetvā mama lābhasakkāraṇ nibbatteyyan' ti. Ath' assa etad ahosi: 'ayaṇ¹⁶ rājā Bimbisāro paṭhamadassanen' eva ekādasahi nahutehi saddhiṇ sotāpattiphale patitṭhito, na sakkā etena saddhiṇ ekato bhavituṇ, Kosalarañṇā ca¹⁷ saddhiṇ na sakkā¹⁸; ayaṇ kho

* A. IV, 228-235.

¹ B^rK^v °riko.

² So C^{adh}B^rK^v; C^kN *ad.* paṭhamatarāṇ.

³ See Vin. II, 183¹⁸ *v.l.* (nimṃḍādiyissatī); C^k nimḍayissatī ti; K^v nimṃayissatī ti; C^hN nimṃāyissatī ti (*cf.* Sv. I, 257¹⁸).

⁴ (C^{adh} °vasse va.)

⁵ (C^{adh} puthujanikaṇ.)

⁶ (C^{adh} *om.* sa-.)

⁷ C^{adh} *ad.* ti.

⁸ C^{adh}K^v tattha for vattha.

⁹ C^{adh} *ins.* mahā-

¹⁰ So C^{adh}; C^hN asīti-

¹¹ B^rK^v olovento; C^h o l o k e n t ā.

¹² B^r vutto nāma; K^v pucchanto nāma.

¹³ B^r *ad.* yeva.

¹⁴ (B^r gahetvā.)

¹⁵ C^k *om.* hutvā.

¹⁶ C^h *ad.* kho (*cf.* 117²⁶).

¹⁷ C^{adh} pi; K^v *om.* ca.

¹⁸ B^r *ad.* bhavituṇ.

pana rañño putto ¹Ajātasattukumāro kassaci¹ guṇadose na jānāti, etena saddhiṃ ekato bhavissāmi' ti. So² Kosambito Rājagahaṃ gantvā kumāravaṇṇaṃ³ abhinimminītvā cattāro āsivise catusu hatthapādesu ekaṃ gīvāya⁴ pilandhitvā⁵ ekaṃ sise cumbatākaṃ katvā ekaṃ ekaṃsaṃ karitvā imāya ahimekhalāya⁶ ākāśato oruṃha Ajātasattussa uccheṇṇe nisīditvā tena bhūtena "ko 'si tvaṃ" ti vutte "ahaṃ Devadatto" ti vatvā tassa bhayavinodanattahaṃ⁷ taṃ attabhāvaṃ paṭisaṅgharītvā⁸ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradharo purato tthātvā taṃ pasādetvā lābhasakkāraṃ nibbatesi. *So lābhasakkārābhībhūto 'ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi' ti pāpakaṃ cittaṃ uppādetvā saha cittuppādena iddhito parihāyītvā satthāraṃ⁹ Veluvanavihāre sarājikāya parisāya dhammaṃ desentaṃ¹⁰ vanditvā utthāyāsanaṃ añjalim paggayha "Bhagavā bhante etarahi jīṇo vuddho¹¹ mahallako, appossukko diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ anuyūṇjatu, ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi, niyyādettha me¹² bhikkhusaṅghaṃ" [140] ti vatvā satthārā khelāsikavādena¹³ apasādetvā paṭikkhitto anattamaṇo imaṃ paṭhamaṃ tathāgate āghātaṃ bandhitvā¹⁴ pakkami.¹⁴ Ath' assa Bhagavā Rājagahe pakāsaṇiyakammaṃ¹⁵ kāresi. So 'paricatto dāni ahaṃ samaṇena Gotamena, idāni 'ssa anattahaṃ karissāmi' ti Ajātasatturaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āha¹⁶: "pubbe kho kumāra manussā dīghāyukā, etarahi appāyukā, tthaṇaṃ

* Ja. I, 185²⁸.

¹⁻¹ (C^k Ajāsattussa uccheṇṇe nisīditvā.) ² C^k om. so; K^v ad. pana.

³ Rt. (bāla taram aetivana lesin ma) kuḍḍākaṃ u-vesak (meaning kuḍḍākasub-vesak acc. to the editor, who quotes also Gp.: kumārāsatahan; see Vm. 406¹⁻¹³).

⁴ C^kK^v gīvāyaṃ.

⁵ C^{ad} bandhitvā.

⁶ K^v mekhalikāya (cf. Vin. II, 185⁷; mekhalikā(yā) ti ahiṃ kaṭiyaṃ bandhitvā, Sp. ad loc.).

⁷ C^{ch} tthāya.

⁸ B^r vijahitvā (C^k paṭisaṅgharītvā).

⁹ K^v ad. upasaṅkamitvā.

¹⁰ B^rK^v ad. Bhagavantaṃ.

¹¹ So C^{hk} (C^{ad} uddho); N vuddho.

¹² (B^r maṃ.)

¹³ C^{hk} khelāsika- (cf. Kathāvatthu-a. 198¹⁴; Vin. ed. Oldenberg khelāpaka, but Sp. takes it from aś "to eat"; cf. vantāsika).

¹⁴ K^v pakkāmi (=Vin.; cf. 120¹⁶); C^{adk} a p a k k a m i.

¹⁵ C^k pabbājapākāsaṇiyakammaṃ; "C^{ad} pabbājaka^o."

¹⁶ K^v om. āha.

kho pan' etaṇ vijjati, yaṇ tvaṇ kumāro va samāno kālaṇ
 kareyyāsi¹; tena hi tvaṇ² kumāra pitaṇ hantvā rājā hohi,
 ahaṇ Bhagavantaṇ hantvā buddho bhavissāmi³” ti vatvā
 tasmiṇ rajje patitṭhite tathāgatassa³ vadhāya purise payo-
 jetvā, tesu sotāpattiphalāṇ patvā nivattesu, sayaṇ Gijjhakū-
 ṭaṇ⁴ abhiruhitvā⁵ ‘aham eva samaṇaṇ Gotamaṇ jivitā voro-
 pessāmi’ ti silaṇ⁶ pavijjhivā⁷ ruhiruppādakammaṇ⁸ katvā
 iminā pi upāyena māretuṇ asakkonto puna Nālāgiriṇ⁹ vi-
 sajjāpesi¹⁰; tasmiṇ āgacchante Ānandatthero attano jivitaṇ
 satthu pariccajitvā purato¹¹ aṭṭhāsi. Satthā nāgaṇ dametvā,
 nagarā nikkhamitvā vihāraṇ āgantvā¹² anekasahasseehi upā-
 sakehi abhihaṭamahādānaṇ¹³ paribhuñjitvā tasmiṇ divase
 sannipatitānaṇ aṭṭhārasakotisaṇkhānaṇ¹⁴ Rājagahavāsinaṇ¹⁵
 ānupubbikathaṇ kathetvā¹⁶ caturāsitiyā pāṇasahassānaṇ
 dhammābhisamaye jāte¹⁷ “aho mahāguṇo āyasmā Ānando,
 tathārūpe nāma hatthināge āgacchante attano jivitaṇ paric-
 [141]cajitvā¹⁸ satthu purato aṭṭhāsi” ti therassa guṇakathaṇ
 sutvā “na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’ esa mam’ atthāya
 jivitaṇ pariccaji¹⁹ yevā” ti vatvā bhikkhūhi yācito *Cūla-
 haṇsa-†Mahāhaṇsa-‡Kakkaṭakajātakāni²⁰ kathesi.

Devadattassā pi kammaṇ n’ eva [pākaṭaṇ] ta th ā²¹ rañño
 mārāpitattā, na vadhakānaṇ payojitattā, na silāya pavid-

* Ja. V, 333-354.

† Ja. V, 354-382.

‡ =Suvanna-kakkaṭakajātaka, Ja. III, 293-298 (the right reference given by Rt.; N and Burlingame wrongly refer to Ja. II, 341-345).

¹ C^{ad} ad. ti.

² K^v om. tvaṇ.

³ B^r tathāgataṇ.

⁴ B^rK^v Gijjhakūṭapabbataṇ.

⁵ So C^hN; C^k abhiruhitvā; K^v abhiruyhitvā.

⁶ B^rK^v selaṇ.

⁷ So C^hk; N paṭivijjhivā; cf. 120¹, ².

⁸ So C^{ad}k; B^rK^v ruhiru(p)pādakak^o; N rudhiruppādakak^o; C^h rudhi-

ruppādakammaṇ.

⁹ So C^k throughout; C^hN Nālā^o.

¹⁰ So C^hk; N vissajjāpesi.

¹¹ B^r om. purato.

¹² B^rK^v gantvā.

¹³ C^{ad}B^r abhihaṭaṇ mah^o.

¹⁴ C^hK^v °saṇkhātānaṇ.

¹⁵ C^{ad}k °v ā s i n a ṇ.

¹⁶ K^v kathesi.

¹⁷ C^{ad}K^v °samayo jāto.

¹⁸ C^k pariccaji.

¹⁹ K^v pariccajjati (C^k pariccadi).

²⁰ C^k Kakkaṭaj^o; K^v Kukkuṭaj^o.

²¹ C^k rathā for pākaṭaṇ tathā; C^hN pākaṭaṇ tathā (no v.l.); C^o pāka-
 ṭaṇ aho si tathā.

dhattā¹ pākaṭaṇ ahoṣi, ya²thā Nālāgirihaṭṭhino viṣṣajjitattā; tadā hi mahājano “rājā pi Devadatten’ eva³ mārāpito, vadhakā⁴ payojitā, silā pi [a]paviddhā⁵, idāni pana tena Nālāgiri viṣṣajjāpito; evarūpaṇ nāma pāpakaṇ⁶ gaḥetvā rājā vicaratī” ti kolāhalaṃ akāsi. Rājā mahājanassa kathaṇ sutvā pañca thālipākasatāni harāpetvā⁷ na puna⁸ tassūpaṭṭhānaṇ⁹ agamāsi; nāgarā pi ’ssa kulaṇ upagatassa ⁹bhikkhāmattam pi na adaṇsu. *So parihinalābhasakkāro kohaṇṇena jīvitukāmo satthāraṇ upasaṇkamitvā pañca vatthūni. yācitvā Bhagavatā “alaṇ Devadatta, yo icchatī ¹⁰āraṇṇako hotū” ti paṭikkhitto¹¹ “kassāvuso vacanaṇ sobhanaṇ, kiṇ tathāgatassa udāhu mama¹²; ahaṇ¹³ hi ukkaṭṭhavasena evaṇ vadāmi: sādhu bhante bhikkhū yāvajivaṇ āraṇṇikā assu, piṇḍapātikā¹⁴, paṇsukūlikā¹⁵, rukkhāmūlikā, macchamaṇsaṇ na khādeyyur ti; yo¹⁶ dukkhā muñcitukāmo¹⁷, so mayā saddhiṇ āgacchatū” ti vatvā pakkāmi. Tassa [142] vacanaṇ sutvā ekacce navapabbajitā¹⁸ mandabuddhino ‘kalyāṇaṇ Devadatto āha, etena saddhiṇ vicarissāmā’ ti tena saddhiṇ ekato¹⁹ ahesuṇ. Iti so pañcasatehi bhikkhūhi saddhiṇ tehi²⁰ pañcahi²¹ vatthūhi lūkhappasannaṇ janaṇ saññāpento kulesu viññāpetvā viññāpetvā²² bhuñjanto saṇghabhedāya parakkami. So Bhagavatā “saccaṇ kira tvaṇ Devadatta saṇghabhedāya parakkamasi cakkabhedāya” ti²³ puṭṭho “saccaṇ” ti vatvā “garuko kho Devadatta saṇghabhedo” ti ādihi ovaḍito pi satthu vacanaṇ anādiyitvā pakkanto²⁴ t̐ayasamantaṇ Ānandaṇ Rājagahe²⁵ piṇḍāya carantaṇ disvā “ajja-

* 120⁸⁻²⁵ cf. Vin. III, 171-177.

† 120²³-121¹¹ cf. Ud. 60¹⁴-61².

¹ Br^{Kv} pavijjittattā; C^{ad} paṭividdhattā.

² Kv rājā Devadattena.

³ So C^{hk}; N ad. pi.

⁴ So C^{hk}N; but see 119⁷, 120¹.

⁵ C^KK^v pāpaṇ.

⁶ So C^d; C^k hārāpetvā; C^a āharāpetvā; C^hN niharāpetvā.

⁷ Kv punapunaṇ.

⁸ C^{hk} tass’ up^o.

⁹ Kv ins. ekaṇ.

¹⁰ So C^k (Vin. III, 171³⁴, II, 197²²); C^hN ins. so. ¹¹ Kv ad. taṇ sutvā.

¹² So C^{ad}k; Br ad. ti; Kv ad. vacanaṇ ti; C^hN ad. vā ti.

¹³ Kv om. ahaṇ. ¹⁴ Kv piṇḍipātikā assu.

¹⁵ Kv ad. assu.

¹⁶ C^{ad} om. yo.

¹⁷ Br muccitu^o.

¹⁸ C^h navakapabbajitā.

¹⁹ Kv ad. va.

²⁰ C^{ad} om. tehi.

²¹ Kv pañca.

²² So C^hN (=Vin. II, 196¹¹); C^kBr no rep.

²³ Br vaggabhedāya ti (cf. Uda. ad Ud. 60²⁰).

²⁴ Kv ad. Devadatto.

²⁵ Br Rājagahaṇ.

tagge dān' āhaṇ¹ āvuso Ānanda aññatr' eva Bhagavatā
aññatra bhikkhusaṅghā² uposathaṇ karissāmi saṅghakam-
maṇ karissāmi" ti³ āha. Thero⁴ tam atthaṇ Bhagavato
ārocesi; taṇ viditvā satthā uppannadhammasaṇvego⁵ hutvā
'Devadatto sadevakassa lokassa anattanissitaṇ attano Avi-
cimhi paccanakammaṇ⁶ karotī' ti parivittakketvā⁷

sukarāni asādhūni attano ahitāni ca;

yaṇ ve hitaṇ ca sādhuṇ ca, taṇ ve paramadukkarana* ti (1)
imaṇ gāthaṇ vatvā puna imaṇ udānaṇ udānesi:

sukaraṇ sādhuṇā sādhu, sādhu pāpena dukkaraṇ;

pāpaṇ pāpena sukaraṇ, pāpam ariyehi⁸ dukkaraṇ† ti. (2)

Atha kho Devadatto uposathadivase attano parisāya sad-
dhiṇ ekam antaṇ nisiditvā "yass' imāni pañca vatthūni [143]
khamanti, so salākaṇ gaṇhatū" ti vatvā pañcasatehi Vajji-
puttakehi⁹ navakehi appakataññūhi¹⁰ salākāya gahitāya
saṅhaṇ bhinditvā te bhikkhū ādāya Gayāsisaṇ agamāsi.
Tassa tattha gatabhāvaṇ sutvā satthā tesāṇ bhikkhūnaṇ
ānayanatthāya dve aggasāvake pesesi; te¹¹ tattha gantvā
ādesanāpāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā ca¹² iddhipāṭihāriyānusāsaniyā
ca¹² anusāsantā te amataṇ pāyetvā ādāya ākāsenāgamaṇsu.
Kokāliko pi kho "utthehi āvuso Devadatta, nītā te bhikkhū
Sāriputta-Moggallānehi, nanu¹³ tvaṇ mayā vutto: mā āvuso
Sāriputta-Moggallāne vissāsī¹⁴, pāpicchā Sāriputta-Moggallānā
pāpikānaṇ icchānaṇ vasaṇ¹⁵ gatā" ti vatvā jaṇṇukena¹⁶ hada-
yamajjhe pahari; tassa tatth' eva uṇhaṇ lohitaṇ¹⁷ mukhato
uggaṇchi. Āyasmantaṇ pana Sāriputtaṇ bhikkhusaṅghapari-

* Dhp. 163.

† Ud. 61¹ (cf. Dhp², p. 38, n. *).

¹ So C^hkBr; (N jānāhaṇ).

² So N=Vin. Ud. (C^{ad}k °saṅgho); C^h °saṅghena.

³ (Ud. saṅghakammāni cā ti, *probably from* Uda.)

⁴ "Br ad. agantvā." ⁵ C^k ad. va. ⁶ C^k paccanakammaṇ.

⁷ Br takketvā. ⁸ Ud. ariyebhi. ⁹ C^hk °puttehi.

¹⁰ So C^hkN; Vin. II, 199^a apak°; (Gl. dharmasvabhāvaya no-dan-
nā-vū; Rt. śāsanakrama no-dat . . ., *thus*=a-prakṛtjñā o: not "au-
courant"; cf. 120¹⁷).

¹¹ C^k om. te.

¹² C^k °sāsaniyaṇ ca.

¹³ C^k om. nanu.

¹⁴ So C^k; C^hN vissāsī ti; C° vissāsī ti; K° vissāsissathā (*without* ti;
paccā for pāpicchā).

¹⁵ C^k vasā-; C^{ad} icchānuva(ṇ)saṇ.

¹⁶ So C^k; C^hN jaṇṇukena.

¹⁷ C^{ad} uṇhalohitaṇ.

vutaṇ ākāsenāgacchantaṇ disvā bhikkhū āhaṇsu: “bhante āyasmā Sāriputto gamanakāle attadutiyo va¹ gato, idāni mahāparivāro āgacchanto sobhati” ti. Satthā “na bhikkhave idān’ eva², tiracchānayaniyaṇ nibbattakāle pi mama³ putto mama santikaṇ āgacchanto sobhati yevā” ti vatvā

hoti silavataṇ attho patisanthāravuttinaṇ:

Lakkhaṇaṇ passa āyantaṇ ñātisaṅghapurakkhataṇ,

atha passas’ imaṇ⁴ Kālaṇ⁵ suvihīnaṇ va ñātihi ti (3)

[144] idaṇ ‘jātaṇ* kathesi. Puna bhikkhūhi “bhante Devadatto kira dve aggasāvake ubhosu passesu nisīdāpetvā ‘buddhalīlāya dhammaṇ desessāmi’ ti tumhākaṇ anukiriyaṇ kari” ti⁷ vutte “na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’ esa mama anukiriyaṇ kātuṇ vāyami⁸, na pana sakkhī” ti⁹ vatvā api Viraka passesi sakunaṇ mañjubhāṇakaṇ¹⁰

mayūragīvasaṇkāsaṇ patiṇ mayhaṇ Savitṭhakaṇ, (4)

—udakathalacarassa¹¹ pakkhino

niccaṇ āmakamacchabhhojino¹²

tassānukaraṇ Savitṭhako

sevāle paliguṇṭhito¹³ mato ti (5)

ādinā¹⁴ jātaṇ† kathetvā¹⁵ aparāparesu¹⁶ pi divasesu tathārūpim¹⁷ eva kathaṇ¹⁸ ārabha

acār’ utāyaṇ¹⁹ vitudaṇ vanāni

kaṭṭhaṇgarukkhesu asārakesu,

athāsada²⁰ khadiraṇ jātasāraṇ,

yatth’ abbhidā garuḷo uttamaṇṇaṇ† ti, (6)

* Lakkhaṇajātaka, Ja. I, 142-145. † Virakajātaka, Ja. II, 148-156.

‡ Kadaṇḍalajakajātaka, Ja. II, 162-164.

¹ K^v adutiyo va; C^{adh} om. va.

² B^rK^v ad. Sāriputto sobhati, pubbe pi (Ja. I, 143^e).

³ B^r mayhaṇ. ⁴ C^{ad} passath’ imaṇ. ⁵ So C^k; C^hN Kālaṇ.

⁶ K^v ins. Kuruka- (o: Kuruṅga-; see p. 123, n. †).

⁷ So C^hk (N hari ti, misprint); B^r karohi ti. ⁸ K^v vāyamati.

⁹ K^v nāsakkhī ti, om. pana. ¹⁰ B^rK^v °bhāṇikaṇ; (C^k °bhāṇaka).

¹¹ K^v udakathale carassa.

¹² K^v °bhojano.

¹³ So Ja.; C^hkN paḷi°; K^v sevālehi paḷiguṇṭhito.

¹⁴ B^rK^v om. ādinā; K^v ins. Nadicaraka-.

¹⁵ B^rK^v vatvā.

¹⁶ K^v aparesu. ¹⁷ B^rK^v tathārūpaṇ. ¹⁸ K^v om. kathaṇ; see n. 17.

¹⁹ So Fausbøll and the better Ja. - MSS.; C^k ācārātāyaṇ; C^{ad} ācārītāyaṇ; K^v ācariya vatāyaṇ; C^hN acari vatāyaṇ (apparently from Ja. II, 164¹).

²⁰ C^{adh} ath’ assadā.

[145] lasi ca te nipphalitā, matthako ca vidālito,

sabbā te phāsukā bhaggā: ajja kho tvaṇ virocasi* ti¹ (7)
ca evamādinī jātakāni kathesi. Puna “akataññū Deva-
datto” ti kathaṇ ārabha

akaramhasa² te kiccaṇ, yaṇ balaṇ ahuvamhase,³
migarāja namo ty atthu: api kiñci labhāmase,⁴ (8)

—mama lohitabhakkhassa⁵ niccaṇ luddāni kubbato

dantantaragato santo taṇ bahuṇ yaṇ hi⁶ jīvasiṭ ti (9)
ādini jātakāni kathesi. Puna vadhāya parisakkanaṇ⁷ pan’
assa⁸ ārabha

ñātam etaṇ kuruṅgassa⁹, yaṇ tvaṇ sepaṇṇi seyyasi;
aññaṇ sepaṇṇiṇ gacchāmi¹⁰, na me¹¹ te ruccate phalaṇṭ ti (10)
ādini jātakāni kathesi. ¹²Puna “ubhato¹³ parihīno Deva-
datto lābhasakkārato ca sāmāññato cā” ti kathāsu pavat-
tamānāsu “na bhikkhave idān’ eva, pubbe p’esa¹⁴ parihīno
yevā” ti vatvā

[146] akkhī bhinnā, paṭo naṭṭho, sakhigehe¹⁵ ca bhaṇḍanaṇ,
ubhato¹⁶ paduṭṭhakammanto¹⁷ udakamhi thalamhi cā ṣṭi (11)
ādini jātakāni kathesi. Evaṇ¹⁸ Rājagahe viharanto Deva-
dattaṇ ārabha bahūni jātakāni kathetvā Rājāgahato Sāvata-
thiṇ gantvā Jetavanavihāre¹⁹ vāsaṇ kappesi.

* Virocana-jātaka, Ja. I, 490-493.

† Javasa-kupajātaka, Ja. III, 25-27.

‡ Kuruṅgamigajātaka, Ja. I, 173-174.

§ Ubhatobhatthajātaka, Ja. I, 482-484.

¹ Cadek^hmK^v idāni kho tvaṇ samma virocasi ti.

² K^v akaramhā va; Ja. akaramhase (no v.l.)—Saddanīti (Dhātumālā,
root kar, quoting this verse) akaramhasa. ³ Br ahuvāmase.

⁴ K^v labhāmhase. ⁵ C^k lohitabhattassa.

⁶ So C^hNJa; C^{adk} (and B.-MSS. of Ja.) y a m p i.

⁷ “C^a parikkammakārassa.” ⁸ (C^k apan’ assa); C^d om. pan’ assa.

⁹ C^dK^v kuruṅgassa. ¹⁰ So C^hK^v Ja.; C^hN g a c c h ā m a.

¹¹ C^a ca for me.

¹² C^h ins. Evaṇ Rājagahe viharanto, cf. 123¹⁹; B^r punadivase
for puna.

¹³ C^a ubhayato (K^v ubho).

¹⁴ C^{ad}K^v pi (om. esa?).

¹⁵ (C^k sakkhigehe); C^dB^rK^v sakagehe.

¹⁶ K^v ubho.

¹⁷ So C^hN; Ja. paduṭṭho kam m°.

¹⁸ C^k Evam evaṇ.

¹⁹ K^v Jetavanamahāvihāre.

²² B^m pavitthakāle; K^v *ad. gātham āha.*

imehi¹ atthihi² tam aggapuggalaṃ
devātidevan naradammasārathin
samantacakkhuṃ satapuññalakkhaṇaṃ
pañehi buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato 'smi ti (13)

imaṃ gātham āha.³

Idaṃ kira tñānaṃ disvā tathāgato Devadattaṃ pabbājesi:
'sace hi so na pabbajissa⁴, gihi hutvā kammaṃ ca bhāriyaṃ
akarissa āyatibhavassa ca⁵ paccayaṃ kātuṃ nāsakkhissa⁶;
pabbajitvā pana, kiñcāpi kammaṃ bhāriyaṃ karissati, āyati-
bhavassa paccayaṃ⁷ [148] kātuṃ sakkhissati⁸ ti; tena⁹ taṃ
satthā pabbājesi. So hi ito sataśahassakappamatthake
Atthissaro⁹ nāma paccekabuddho bhavissati.¹⁰

So paṭhaviṃ pavisitvā Avīcimhi nibbatti. 'Niccale buddhe
aparaddhabhāvena¹¹ pana niccalo¹² hutvā paccatū¹³ ti¹³ yoja-
nasatike anto-Avīcimhi yojanasatubbedham ev' assa¹⁴ sarīraṃ
nibbatti: sīsaṃ yāva kaṇṇasakkhalito¹⁵ upari-ayokapālaṃ¹⁶
pāvisi, pādā yāva gopphakā heṭṭhā-ayapaṭhavi[ya]ṇ¹⁷ pavit-
tā, mahātālakkhandhaparimāṇaṃ ayasūlaṃ pacchimabhitti-
tito nikkhamitvā piṭṭhimajjhaṃ bhinditvā urena¹⁸ nikkha-
mitvā puratthimaṃ¹⁹ bhittin pāvisi, aparāṃ dakkhiṇabhittito
nikkhamitvā dakkhiṇapassaṃ bhinditvā uttarapassena²⁰ nik-
khamitvā uttarabhittin pāvisi, aparāṃ upari-kapallato nik-
khamitvā matthakaṃ bhinditvā adhobhāgena nikkhamitvā
ayapaṭhaviṃ²¹ pāvisi—evaṃ so tattha niccalo hutvā paccati.²²
Bhikkhū "ettakaṃ tñānaṃ āgantvā²³ Devadatto satthāraṃ

¹ K^v imāni.

² So C^kB^mN; C^h (and Ja. IV, 158²² cod. C^k) a t t h e h i; K^v atthi pi.

³ K^v om. imaṃ gātham āha; C^s om. imaṃ. ⁴ K^v pabbajissati.

⁵ C^h om. ca.

⁶ So C^k; K^v nāsakkhissati; C^sB^r na sakkhissati; N na sakkhissa (after
kātuṃ C^k ins. raddhabhāvena . . . ante < 125¹⁴⁻¹⁵).

⁷ B^r āyatin bhavanissaraṇapaccayaṃ. ⁸ K^v om. tena.

⁹ C^s ad Satthissaro.

¹⁰ K^v ad. ti.

¹¹ B^r aparajjhabh^o.

¹² C^k ad. va.

¹³ K^v paccatī ti.

¹⁴ C^s ad K^v e v a (om. assa).

¹⁵ Rt. kan-siluva dakvā.

¹⁶ So C^k; K^v ayokapale; C^s ad B^r ayak a p a l l a ṇ, see 125²²; C^hN aya-
kapālaṃ. ¹⁷ So C^hN; see 125²⁴. ¹⁸ C^h udareṇa.

¹⁹ B^r purima.

²⁰ B^r K^v v ā m a p a s s e n a.

²¹ "K^v ayyasula^o."

²² B^r niccalo va pacci.

²³ K^v gantvā.

daṭṭhuṇ alabhivā va paṭhaviṇ pavitṭho” ti kathaṇ samuṭ-
 thāpesuṇ. Satthā “na bhikkhave Devadatto idān’ eva
 mayi aparajjhivā paṭhaviṇ pāvisi, pubbe pi pavitṭho yevā”
 ti vatvā hatthirājakāle maggamūlhaṇ purisaṇ samassāsetvā
 attano piṭṭhiṇ āropetvā khemantaṇ pāpitenā¹ tena puna
 tikkhattuṇ āgantvā aggaṭṭhāne majjhimaṭṭhāne² mūle ti
 evaṇ dante chinditvā tatiyavāre mahāpurisassa cakkhupathaṇ
 *atikkamantassa³ paṭhaviṇ pavitṭhabbhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ

[149] akataññussa posassa niccaṇ vivaradassino

sabbañ ce paṭhaviṇ dajjā, n’ eva naṇ abhirādhaye ti⁴ (14)
 imaṇ jātaṇ† kathetvā puna pi puna pi⁵ tath’ eva kathāya
 samuṭṭhitāya Khantivādibhūte⁶ attani aparajjhivā Kalā-
 burājabhūtassa⁷ tassa paṭhaviṇ pavitṭhabbhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ
 Khantivādijātaṇ‡, Culladhammapālabhūte⁸ attani aparaj-
 jhivā Mahāpatāparājabhūtassa tassa paṭhaviṇ pavitṭha-
 bhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ Culladhammapālaajātakāñṣ ca kathesi. Pa-
 ṭhaviṇ pavitṭhe pana Devadatte mahājano haṭṭhatuṭṭho
 dhajapatākākadaliyo⁹ ussāpetvā puṇṇaghaṭe ṭhapetvā ‘lābhā
 vata no’ ti mahantaṇ chaṇaṇ anubhoti.¹⁰ Tam atthaṇ
 Bhagavato ārocesuṇ; Bhagavā “na bhikkhave idān’ eva
 Devadatte mate mahājano tussati, pubbe pi tussi¹¹ yevā” ti
 vatvā sabbajanassa appiye caṇḍe pharuse Bārānasiyaṇ
 Piṅgalarāje¹² nāma mate mahājanassa tuṭṭhabbhāvaṇ dīpetuṇ
 sabbo jano hiṇsito Piṅgalena,
 tasmiṇ mate paccayaṇ¹³ vedayanti;

* See Pj. II, 475¹³⁻¹⁴.

† Ja. III, 39-43.

‡ Silavanāgajātaka, Ja. I, 319-322.

§ Ja. III, 177-182.

¹ C^{ad}Br om. pāpitenā; K^v pāpitassa (om. tena).

² C^k majjhaṭṭhāne.

³ BrK^v ad. tassa.

⁴ K^v ārādhaye ti (C^{ad} abhidhāraye ti).

⁵ K^v no rep.

⁶ C^k Khantivāda°, here and 126¹⁴.

⁷ C^a Kalāpu-; K^v Kalābhu-.

⁸ C^k Cūla°, here and 126¹⁶.

⁹ C^k °patākakadaliyo.

¹⁰ K^v anubhosi.

¹¹ C^{ak}Br tussati.

¹² Br °raññe (C^a Piṅgale nāma rāje).

¹³ C^{ch} paccayā (cf. Ja. II, 241, nn. 3, 7, and ib., 241¹⁵, the gloss pīḷiyo).

piyo nu te āsi akaṇhanetto,¹
 kasmā nu tvaṇ² rodasi dvārapāla, (15)
 —na me piyo āsi akaṇhanetto,¹
 bhāyāmi paccāgamanāya³ tassa:
 ito gato hiṇseyya Maccurājaṇ,
 so hiṇsito ānāyeyya⁴ puna idhā ti (16)
 idaṇ⁵ Piṅgalajātaṇ* kathesi. Bhikkhū satthāraṇ puc-
 chiṇsu: “idāni bhante Devadatto kuhiṇ nibbatto” ti—
 “Avicimāhāniraye bhikkhave” ti—“bhante idha tappanto
 vicarivā puna gantvā tappanaṭṭhāne yeva nibbatto” ti.
 —“āma bhikkhave pabbajitā vā hontu⁶ gahaṭṭhā vā, pamā-
 davihārino ubhayattha tappanti yevā” ti vatvā imaṇ gātham
 āha:

idha tappati pecca tappati
 pāpakārī ubhayattha tappati,
 ‘pāpam me katan’ ti tappati,
 bhiyyo tappati duggatiṇ gato ti.

Tattha *idha tappati* ti idha kammaṭṭappanena domanassamat-
 tena tappati; *peccā* ti paraloke pana vipākatappanena
 atidāruṇena apāyadukkhena *tappati*; *pāpakārī* ti nānappakā-
 rassa pāpassa kattā⁷; *ubhayatthā* ti iminā vuttappakārena
 tappanena ubhayattha *tappati* nāma; *pāpam me* ti so hi
 kammaṭṭappanena tappanto ‘pāpam me katan’ ti tappati;
 taṇ appamattakaṇ tappanaṇ, vipākatappanena pana tappanto
*bhiyyo tappati duggatiṇ gato*⁸ atipharusena tappanena ativiya
 tappati ti.⁹

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṇ, desanā
 mahājanassa sātthikā jātā ti

Devadattassa vatthu¹⁰ dvādasamaṇ.

* Ja. II, 239-242.

¹ (C^{ad} akaṇṇa°; C^k ākaṇṇa°).

² So C^b=J.; C^{adk} kasmā tvaṇ; N kasmā tuvaṇ (see Ja. II, 241¹⁷).

³ (C^k paccāgamanāya.)

⁴ So C^bN (C^k ānāyeyya); K^v ad. naṇ; J. āneyya (no v.l.); for
 hiṇseyya we expect — — —, and for ānāyeyya — — —, puna idha
 being *puna-y-idha (— — —, cf. Sn. 352^a, 790^a, 1092¹).

⁵ C^a imaṇ.

⁶ C^k honti (cf. p. 108, n. 7).

⁷ C^{adk}Br k a t a t t ā (p. 130, n. 3).

⁸ So C^{ak}K^v; C^bN ad. ti.

⁹ C^b om. ti.

¹⁰ C^a Devadattavathuṇ.

[151]

I, 13. SUMANĀDEVİYĀ VATTHU

Idha nandatī¹ ti imaṇ dhammaḍesaṇaṇ satthā Jetavane viharanto Sumanādeviṇ² ārabba kathesi.

Sāvattiyaṇ hi devasikaṇ Anāthapiṇḍikassa gehe dve bhikkhusahassāni bhuñjanti, tathā Visākhāya mahāupāsikāya; Sāvattiyaṇ ca yo yo dānaṇ dātukāmo hoti, so so³ tesar ubhinnaṇ okāsaṇ labhitvā va karoti, kiṇkāraṇā: “tumhākaṇ dānaggaṇ Anāthapiṇḍiko vā Visākhā vā āgatā” ti pucchitvā “nāgatā” ti vutte sataṣaḥassaṇ viṣṣajjetvā kata-dānam pi “kiṇdānaṇ nām’etan” ti garahanti. Ubho⁴ pi hi⁵ te bhikkhusaṅghassa ruciṇ ca⁶ anucchavikakiccāni ca⁷ ativiya jānanti; tesu vicārentesu⁸ bhikkhū cittarūpaṇ⁹ bhuñjanti, tasmā sabbe dānaṇ dātukāmā te gahetvā va gacchanti—iti te attano¹⁰ ghare bhikkhū¹¹ parivisiṭṭuṇa labhanti. Tato Visākhā ‘ko nu kho mama thāne thātvā bhikkhusaṅghaṇ parivissati’ ti¹² upadhārentī puttassa dhītaṇaṇ disvā taṇ attano thāne thāpesi; sā tassā nivesane bhikkhusaṅghaṇ parivisati. Anāthapiṇḍiko pi Mahāsubhaddaṇ nāma jeṭṭhadhītaṇaṇ thāpesi; sā bhikkhūnaṇ veyyāvaccaṇ karontī dhammaṇ sunantī sotāpannā hutvā patikulaṇ¹³ agamāsi. Tato Cullasubhaddaṇ¹⁴ thāpesi; sā pi tath’eva karontī sotāpannā hutvā patikulaṇ gatā. Atha Sumanādeviṇ nāma kaniṭṭhadhītaṇaṇ thāpesi; sā pana¹⁵ sakadāgāmiphalāṇ patvā kumārikā va hutvā tathā[152]rūpena aphāsukena ātura¹⁶ āhārūpacchedaṇ¹⁷ katvā pitaṇaṇ daṭṭhukāmā hutvā¹⁸ pakkosāpesi. So ekasmiṇ dānagge tassā sāsaṇaṇ sutvā va āgantvā “kiṇ amma Sumane”

¹ K^v ad. pecca nandatī. ² B^rK^v Sumanad° always. ³ C^{ad} no rep.

⁴ K^v ins. kiṇ.

⁵ So C^{ad}Br; C^k ubho hi pi; C^hN om. hi.

⁶ C^a °saṅghaṇ ca ruciṇ ca; C^d °saṅgharuciṇ ca.

⁷ K^v anucchavikaṇ kiccākiccaṇ ca.

⁸ So C^kN; C^aB^m vicārentesu; C^h vicārentesu (!); K^v viharante;

Rt. ungē vidhānayaṇ (idi-kāla dan).

⁹ So C^hN; K^v cittānurūpaṇ (cf. Sp. ad Vin. III, 161¹⁹: na citta-rūpaṇ ti na cittānurūpaṇ).

¹⁰ C^hBr rep. attano.

¹¹ K^v bhikkhusaṅghaṇ.

¹² So C^hBr; C^kN parivisati ti.

¹³ (C^k here parakulaṇ.)

¹⁴ C^k Cūla°.

¹⁵ K^v ad. dhammaṇ sutvā.

¹⁶ Rt. ektarā leḍak nisā (bat kāvili nēti va).

¹⁷ C^{ad}k āhārācchedaṇ.

¹⁸ K^v ins. taṇ.

ti āha. Sā pi naṇ¹ āha: “kiṇ tāta kaniṭṭhabhātikā” ti—
 “vippalapasi² ammā” ti—³“na vippalapāmi kaniṭṭhabhā-
 tikā” ti—“bhāyasi ammā” ti—“na bhāyāmi kaniṭṭha-
 bhātikā” ti ettakaṇ vatvā yeva pana sā⁴ kālam akāsi. So
 sotāpanno pi samāno seṭṭhī dhitari⁵ uppannasokaṇ adhi-
 vasetuṇ asakkonto dhītu sarirakiccaṇ kāretvā rodanto satthu
 santikaṇ gantvā⁶ “kiṇ gahapati dukkhī dummano assu-
 mukho rudamāno⁷ āgato ’si” ti⁸ vutte “dhītā me bhante
 Sumanādevī kālakatā” ti āha—“atha kasmā socasi, nanu
 sabbesaṇ ekaṇsikaṇ maraṇaṇ” ti—“jānām’ etaṇ bhante,
 evarūpā pana me hirottappasampannā⁹ dhītā, sā maraṇakāle
 satij paccupaṭṭhāpetuṇ asakkonti vippalapamānā matā ti¹⁰
 me anappakaṇ¹¹ domanassaṇ uppajjati” ti—“kiṇ pana tāya
 kathitaṇ mahāseṭṭhī” ti—“ahan taṇ bhante ‘amma Sumane’
 ti āmantesiṇ, atha maṇ āha ‘kiṇ tāta kaniṭṭhabhātikā’ ti,
 tato ‘vippalapasi ammā’ ti¹², ‘na vippalapāmi kaniṭṭhabhā-
 tikā’ ti, ‘bhāyasi ammā’ ti, ‘na bhāyāmi kaniṭṭhabhātikā’
 ti ettakaṇ vatvā kālam akāsi” ti. Atha naṇ Bhagavā āha:
 “na¹³ te mahāseṭṭhī dhītā vippalapati” ti—“atha¹⁴ kasmā
 evam āhā” ti—“kaniṭṭhattā [153] yeva: dhītā hi te gahapati
 maggaphalehi tayā¹⁵ mahallikā; tvaṇ hi sotāpanno, dhītā
 pana te sakadāgāminī, sā maggaphalehi¹⁶ mahallikattā¹⁷ evam
 āhā” ti—“evaṇ bhante” ti—“evaṇ gahapati” ti—“idāni
 kuhiṇ nibbattā bhante” ti—“Tusitabhavane gahapati” ti
 vutte¹⁸ “bhante mama dhītā idha nātakānaṇ¹⁹ antare nanda-
 rānā vicarivā²⁰ ito gantvā pi nandanaṭṭhāne²¹ yeva nib-
 battā” ti. Atha naṇ satthā “āma gahapati, appamattā

¹ K^v sā pitarāṇ.

² B^r vilap^o throughout.

³ K^v ins. sā.

⁴ C^k pan’ esā; K^v om. pana.

⁵ C^a seṭṭhadhītu; C^a seṭṭhidhītu; K^v seṭṭhitari; B^r dhitarāṇ paṭicca.

⁶ K^v ins. Bhagavatā taṇ disvā.

⁷ B^r K^v rodamāno.

⁸ C^h upāgato ’si ti.

⁹ So C^h N; C^a B^r K^v hiriott^o.

¹⁰ B^r ad. tena; K^v tena for ti.

¹¹ (K^v anappekāraṇ.)

¹² K^v ad. vutte.

¹³ K^v ad. hi.

¹⁴ (K^v ad. naṇ.)

¹⁵ So C^h B^r; N om. tayā.

¹⁶ B^r ad. tayā.

¹⁷ So C^h; N ins. t a ṇ.

¹⁸ B^r K^v om. v u t t e.

¹⁹ C^k nātikānaṇ.

²⁰ K^v caritvā.

²¹ C^k K^v nandattthāne.

nāma gahaṭṭhā vā pabbajitā vā idha loke ca¹ paraloke ca nandanti yevā” ti vatvā imaṃ gātham āha:

idha nandati pecca nandati
katapuñño ubhayattha nandati,
‘puññaṃ me katan’ ti nandati,
bhiyyo nandati sugatiṃ² gato ti.

Tattha *idhā* ti idha loke kammanandanena *nandati*; *peccā* ti paraloke vipākanandanena *nandati*; *katapuñño* ti nānappakārassa puññassa kattā³; *ubhayatthā* ti idha ‘katarṃ me kusa-
laṃ akatarṃ pāpaṃ’ ti nandati, parattha vipākaṃ anubhavanto *nandati*; *puññaṃ me* ti idha nandanto⁴ pana ‘puññaṃ me *katan*’ ti somanassamattakena vā kammanandanāṃ upādāya *nandati*; *bhiyyo* ti vipākanandanena pana *sugatiṃ*⁵ gato sattapaññāsa vassakoṭṭiyo⁶ saṭṭhiṃ ca vassasatasahassāni dibbasampattiṃ anubhavanto Tusitapure ativiya *nandati* ti.

[154] Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṃ, mahājanassa sātthikā dhammadesanā jātā ti

Sumanādeviyā vatthu⁷ terasamaṃ.

I, 14. DVESAḤĀYAKABHIKKHŪNAṃ VATTHU

Ba h u m p i c e⁸ ti imaṃ dhammadesanaṃ satthā Jeta-vane viharanto dve saḥāyake⁹ ārabha kathesi.

Sāvattvivāsino hi dve kulaputtā saḥāyakā vihāraṃ gantvā satthu dhammadesanaṃ sutvā kāme pahāya¹⁰ sāsane uraṃ datvā pabbajitā¹¹ pañca vassāni ācariyūpajjhāyānaṃ¹² santike vasitvā satthāraṃ upasaṃkamitvā sāsane dhuraṃ pucchitvā vipassanādhuraṃ ca ganthadhuraṃ ca vitthārato sutvā e k o tāva “ aham bhante mahallakakāle pabbajito na sakkhissāmi ganthadhuraṃ pūretuṃ, vipassanādhuraṃ pana¹³ pūressāmi ” ti yāva arahattā¹⁴ vipassanaṃ¹⁵ kathāpetvā ghaṭento vāyamanto

¹ C^k om. ca.

² So C^{hk}; N sugatiṃ.

³ C^kB^r ka ta t t ā (K^v kattatā); cf. p. 127, n. 7.

⁴ B^r nandanato.

⁵ So C^{hk}N.

⁶ C^{ad} om. vassa.

⁷ K^v Sumanadevivatthu.

⁸ K^v ad. sahitaṃ bhāsamāno.

⁹ K^v ad. bhikkhū.

¹⁰ K^v ins. satthu.

¹¹ So C^{hk}; N pabbajitvā (no v.l.).

¹² C^{ad} ācariyaup°.

¹³ K^v om. pana.

¹⁴ C^a arahattaṃ (cf. p. 6, n. 3).

¹⁵ B^r vipassanādhuraṃ.

saha paṭisambhidāhi arahattaṃ pāpuni, i t a r o pana¹ “ahaṃ ganthadhuraṃ pūressāmi” ti² anukkamena tepiṭakaṃ buddhava-
 vacanaṃ uggaṇhitvā gatagataṭṭhāne dhammaṃ katheti³ sara-
 bhaññaṃ bhaṇati, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ dhammaṃ
 vācento vicarati: aṭṭhārasannaṃ mahāgaṇānaṃ ācariyo ahoṣi.
 Bhikkhū satthu santike kammaṭṭhānaṃ gahetvā itarassa⁴
 therassa vasanaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā tass’ ovāde ṭhatvā arahattaṃ
 patvā therāṃ vanditvā “satthāraṃ datṭhukāṃ” [155] amhā”
 ti vadanti. Thero “gacchathāvuso mama vacanena satthā-
 raṃ vanditvā asīti mahāthere vandatha, sahāyakatheram pi
 me ‘amhākaṃ ācariyo tumhe vandati’ ti vandathā” ti. Te⁵
 vihāraṃ gantvā⁶ satthāraṃ ca there ca⁷ vanditvā “bhante
 amhākaṃ ācariyo tumhe vandati” ti vutte itarena ca⁸ “ko
 nāma⁹ eso” ti vutte “tumhākaṃ sahāyakabhikkhū¹⁰ bhante”
 ti vadanti. Evaṃ there punappunaṃ sāsanaṃ paṇṇante so
 bhikkhu thokaṃ kālaṃ sahitvā aparabhāge sahituṃ asakkonto
 “amhākaṃ ācariyo tumhe vandati” ti vutte “ko eso” ti
 vatvā “tumhākaṃ sahāyakabhikkhū” ti vutte “kiṃ pana
 tumhehi tassa santike gahitaṃ: kiṃ Dīghanikāyādisu aññatara
 nikāyo, ¹¹tisu piṭakesu ekaṃ piṭakaṃ” ti vatvā ‘catuppadikam
 pi gāthaṃ na jānāti¹², paṇsukūlaṃ gahetvā pabbajitakāle yeva
 araññaṃ pavittṭho; bahū vata antevāsike labhi; tassa āgata-
 kāle mayā pañhaṃ pucchituṃ vaṭṭati’ ti cintesi. Athāpara-
 bhāge ¹³thero satthāraṃ datṭhuṃ āgato sahāyakatherassa
 santike pattacīvaraṃ ṭhapetvā gantvā satthāraṃ c’ eva asīti
 mahāthere ca vanditvā sahāyassa¹⁴ vasanaṭṭhānaṃ paccā-
 gami. Ath’ assa so vattaṃ karetvā samappamāṇaṃ āsanaṃ
 gahetvā ‘pañhaṃ pucchissāmi’ ti nisīdi. Tasmiṃ khane
 satthā ‘esa evarūpaṃ mama puttaṃ viheṭhetvā niraye nibbat-
 teyyā’ ti tasmiṃ anukampāya vihāracārikaṃ caranto viya

¹ K^v om. pana.³ (K^v katheti); C^h deseti.⁵ B^r ad. bhikkhū.⁷ So C^hN; C^k satthāraṃ ca therāṃ ca; B^r satthāraṃ ca asīti
mahāthere ca therāṃ ca.⁹ C^{ad} nām; C^k om. nāma (131¹⁷).¹¹ K^v ins. kiṃ.¹³ K^v ins. vipassanā.¹⁴ So C^{adk}; C^hN sahāyakassa; K^v sahāyakatherassa.² B^r pūretuṃ sakkhissāmi ti.⁴ So C^hN; C^k etassa.⁶ C^{adk} āg a n t v ā.⁸ C^k om. itarena ca.¹⁰ B^r sahāyako.¹² C^a pajānāti.

tesaṃ nisinnaṭṭhānaṃ gantvā paññatte¹ buddhāsane nisīdi.—
 Tattha tattha nisīdantā hi bhikkhū² buddhāsanaṃ paññāpetvā
 va nisīdanti, [156] tena³ satthā pakatipaññatte yeva⁴ āsane
 nisīdi.—Nisajja⁵ pana ganthikabhikkhuṃ paṭhamajjhāne
 pañhaṃ pucchitvā, tasmaṃ kathite, dutiyajjhānaṃ ādiṃ katvā
 aṭṭhasu pi samāpattisu rūpārūpesu⁶ pañhaṃ pucchi; itaro
 sabbaṃ kathesi. Atha naṃ sotāpattimagge pañhaṃ pucchi,
 itaro⁷ kathetuṃ nāsakkhi. Tato khīṇāsavatttheraṃ pucchi;
 therō kathesi. Satthā “sādhū sādhū⁸ bhikkhū” ti abhi-
 randitvā sesamaggesu pi paṭipāṭiyā pañhaṃ pucchi; ganthiko⁹
 ekam pi kathetuṃ nāsakkhi, khīṇāsavo pucchitaṃ pucchitaṃ¹⁰
 kathesi. Satthā tassa¹¹ catusu ṭhānesu sādhu-kāraṃ adāsi;
 taṃ sutvā Bhummadeve¹² ādiṃ katvā yāva Brahmālokaṃ sab-
 badevatā¹³ c’ eva nāgasupanna¹⁴ ca sādhu-kāram adaṃsu.
 Taṃ sādhu-kāraṃ sutvā tassa antevāsikā c’ eva saddhivihārino
 ca satthāraṃ ujjhāyinsu: “kiṃ nām’ etaṃ satthārā kataṃ:
 kiñci ajānantassa mahallakatherassa catusu ṭhānesu sādhu-
 kāram adāsi, amhākaṃ panācariyassa sabbapariyattidharassa
 pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ pāmokkhassa paṇaṃsāmattam pi
 na kari” ti. Atha ne satthā “kiṃ nām’ etaṃ bhikkhave
 kathethā” ti pucchitvā, tasmaṃ atthe ārocite, “bhikkhave
 tumhākaṃ ācariyo mama sāsane bhatiyā gāvo rakkhana-
 diso¹⁵, mayhaṃ pana putto yathā-ruciyā pañca gorase pari-
 bhuñjanakasāmisa-diso”¹⁶ ti vatvā imā gāthā abhāsi:

[157] bahum pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno
 na takkaro hoti naro pamatto,
 gopo va gāvo gaṇayaṃ paresaṃ
 na bhāgavā sāmāññaṃ hoti;

¹ K^v paññatapavara-.

³ B^r om. tena.

⁵ So C^{ad}K^vBr; C^hN ad. kho.

⁷ K^v ganthikathero pi ekam pi (for itaro).

⁸ C^{ad} no rep. (K^v om. bhikkhū).

¹⁰ K^v pucchitapucchitaṃ; B^r no rep.

¹¹ So C^k; C^hN tassa after ṭhānesu.

¹³ So C^hN; C^{ad} sabbe dev°; K^v sabbā devatāyo; B^r sabbā, om. dev°.

¹⁴ K^v nāgā sup°.

¹⁵ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hN rakkhana-kasādiso.

¹⁶ “K^v bhuñjanasāmika°.”

² C^{ad}K^vBr om. bhikkhū.

⁴ C^k om. yeva.

⁶ C^h rūpārūpe ca.

⁹ K^v ganthikathero.

¹² B^r Bhūma°; K^v °devatā.

appam pi ce sahitaṃ bhāsamāno
 dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī
 rāgaṃ ca dosaṃ ca pahāya mohaṃ
 sammappajāno suvimuttacitto
 anupādiyaṃ idha vā huraṃ vā,
 sa bhāgavā sāmāññaṃ hoti ti.

Tattha *sahitaṃ* ti tepitakassa buddhavacanass' etaṃ nāmaṃ, taṃ¹ ācariye² upasaṅkamitvā uggaṇhitvā³ *bahum pi* paresaṃ *bhāsamāno*⁴ vācento⁵, taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā yaṃ kārakena puggaleṇa kattaḃbaṃ, taṃ ka ro⁶ na hoti kukkuṭassa pak-khapaharaṇamattam pi aniccādivasena yonisomanasikāraṃ⁷ na ppavatteti⁸, eso, ya t h ā nāma divasaṃ⁹ bhatiyaṃ gāvo rakkhanto *gopo*¹⁰ pāto va¹¹ paṭicchitvā sāyaṃ gaṇetvā sāmikānaṃ niyyādetvā divasabhatimattaṃ gaṇhāti¹², yathā-ruciyaṃ pana¹³ pañca gorase paribhuñjituṃ na labhati, e v a m e v a kevalaṃ antevāsikānaṃ santikā vattapaṭivattakaraṇamat-tassa bhāgi hoti, *sāmāññaṃ* pana bhāgi na hoti; ya t h ā pana gopālakena [158] niyyāditānaṃ gunnaṃ gorasaṃ¹⁴ sāmikā va paribhuñjanti, ta t h ā tena¹⁵ kathitaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā kāraka-puggalā yathānusiṭṭhaṃ paṭipajjitvā keci paṭhamajjhānā-dīni pāpuṇanti, keci vipassanaṃ vaddhetvā maggaphalāni¹⁶ pāpuṇanti ti gosāmikā¹⁷ gorasassēva sāmāññaṃ bhāgino honti.

Iti sathā silasampannassa bahussutassa pamādavihārino aniccādivasena yonisomanasikāre appavattassa¹⁸ bhikkhuno vasena paṭhamagāthaṃ¹⁹ kathesi, na dussilassa. Dutiyagāthā pana appassutassā pi yonisomanasikārena²⁰ kammaṃ karon-tassa kārakapuggalassa vasena kathitā.

¹ C^{ad}Br om. taṃ.

² Br ad. ca.

³ K^v bahū gaṇhitvā for uggaṇhitvā.

⁴ Br obhāsamāno.

⁵ K^v ad. kathento. ⁶ Br K^v takkaro.

⁷ C^{ad}Br K^v om. yoniso-.

⁸ So C^hBr (K^v ppavattesi); C^kN ppavattati.

⁹ K^v divase.

¹⁰ C^aBr K^v ad. viya.

¹¹ K^v ins. sam.; Br ins. niravasesaṃ sam-.

¹² C^{ad}Br K^v gaṇhāti.

¹³ K^v om. pana (rep. ruciya?).

¹⁴ K^v ins. go-.

¹⁵ So C^hK^v; N tathāgatena for tathā tena.

¹⁶ Br maggaphalādīni.

¹⁷ Br goṇasāmikā.

¹⁸ C^hBr pamattassa; C^k na pamattassa; C^d nappavattassa.

¹⁹ C^k paṭhamajjhānagāthaṃ.

²⁰ So C^{ad}K^v; C^hN kāre.

Tattha appam pi ce ti thokaṇ ekavagga-dvivaggamattam pi; dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī ti attham aññāya dhammam aññāya navalokuttaradhammassa anurūpadhammaṇ¹ pubbabhāgapatipadāsaṅkhātāṇ catupārisuddhisila-dhutaṅga-asubhakammaṭṭhānādibhedāṇ caraṇato² anudhammacārī hoti 'ajj' ajj' evā' ti paṭivedhaṇ ākaṅkhanto vicarati; so imāya sammāpatipattiyā rāgaṇ ca dosaṇ ca pahāya mohaṇ sammā hetunā nayena parijānitabbadhamme parijānanto, tadaṅga-vikkhambhana-samuccheda-paṭippassaddhi-nissaraṇavimuttī-
naṇ³ vasena suvimuttacitto, anupādiyaṇo idha vā huraṇ vā⁴ idha-loka-paraloka-pariyāpannā vā ajjhattikabāhirā vā khandhāyatanadhātuyo catuhi upādānehi anupādiyanto mahākhinā-savo maggasaṅkhātassa sāmāññassa vasena āgatassa [159] phalasāmāññassa⁵ c' eva pañcaasekhadhammakhandhassa ca bhāgavā⁶ hoti ti ratanakūṭena viya agārassa arahattena desanāya⁷ kūṭaṇ gaṇhī ti.

Gāthāpariyosāne bahū sotāpannādayo ahesuṇ, desanā mahājanassa sātthikā jātā ti

• Dvesahāyakabhikkhūnaṇ vatthu catuddasamaṇ.⁸

YAMAKAVAGGAVAṆṆANĀ NITTITHĪTĀ.

Pathamo vaggo.

¹ So C^{hk}; N anurūpaṇ dh°.

³ K^v °vimutti-.

⁵ K^v khandhasāmāññassa.

⁷ So C^bB^rK^v; C^kN desanā-.

⁸ K^v Sahāyakabhikkhuvatthu cuddasamaṇ.

² K^v caranto.

⁴ C^k om. vā; C^bN ad. ti.

⁶ C^{adk} bhāgavā; C^b bhāgi.

